



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Case

Shelf

HARVARD UNIVERSITY



LIBRARY
OF THE
PEABODY MUSEUM OF AMERICAN
ARCHÆOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY

IN EXCHANGE WITH

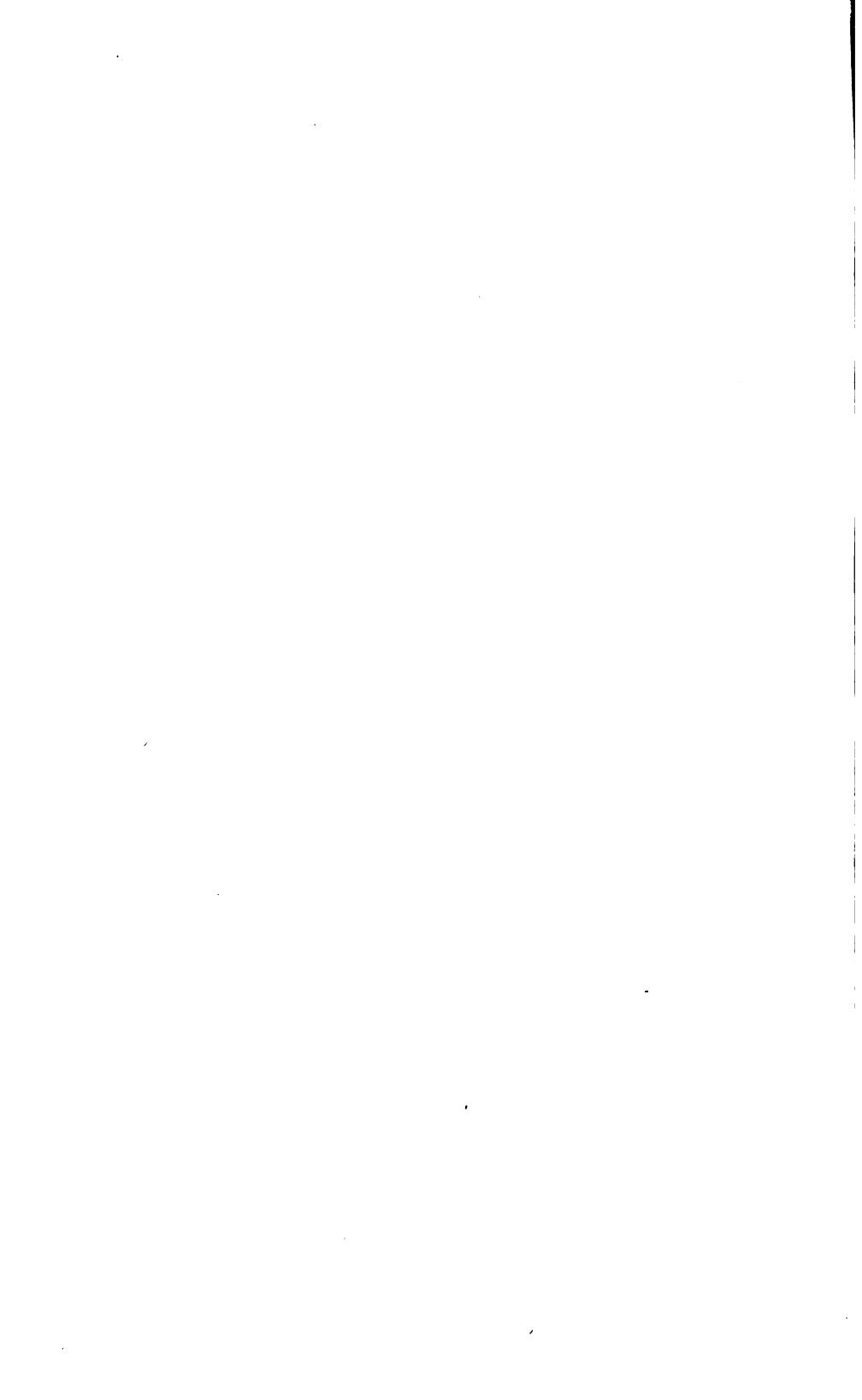
The Society

Received 1900.



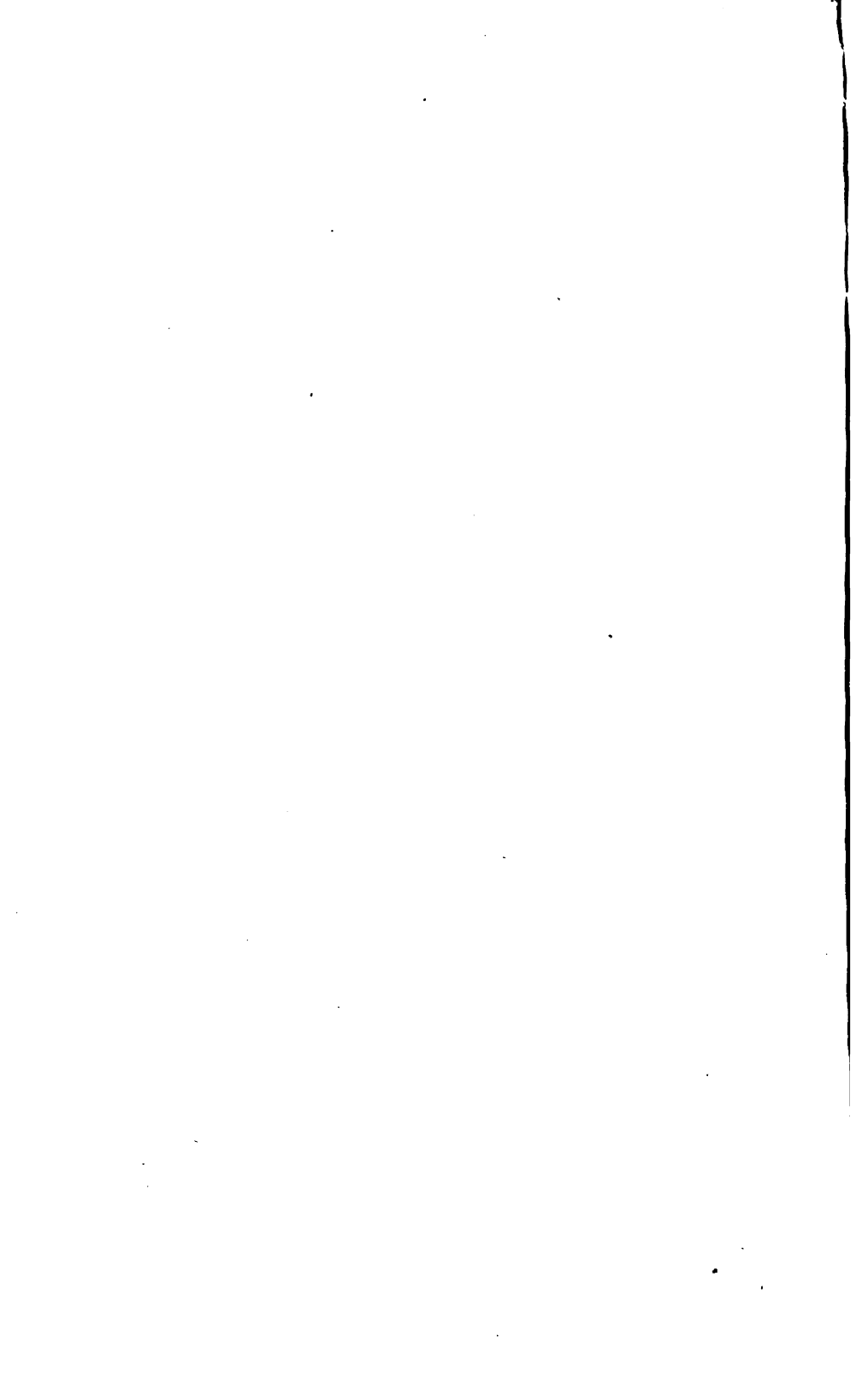






ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA.

VOL. XXII.



RECEIVED,
DEC 22 1900.
PEABODY MUSEUM.

ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA:

OR,

Miscellaneous Tracts

RELATING TO ANTIQUITIES,

PUBLISHED BY THE

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

VOLUME XXII.



LONDON AND NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE:
ANDREW REID & Co., LIMITED, PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS, AKENSIDE HILL.
LONDON OFFICE: 13, EASTCHEAP, E.C.

M.DCCC.

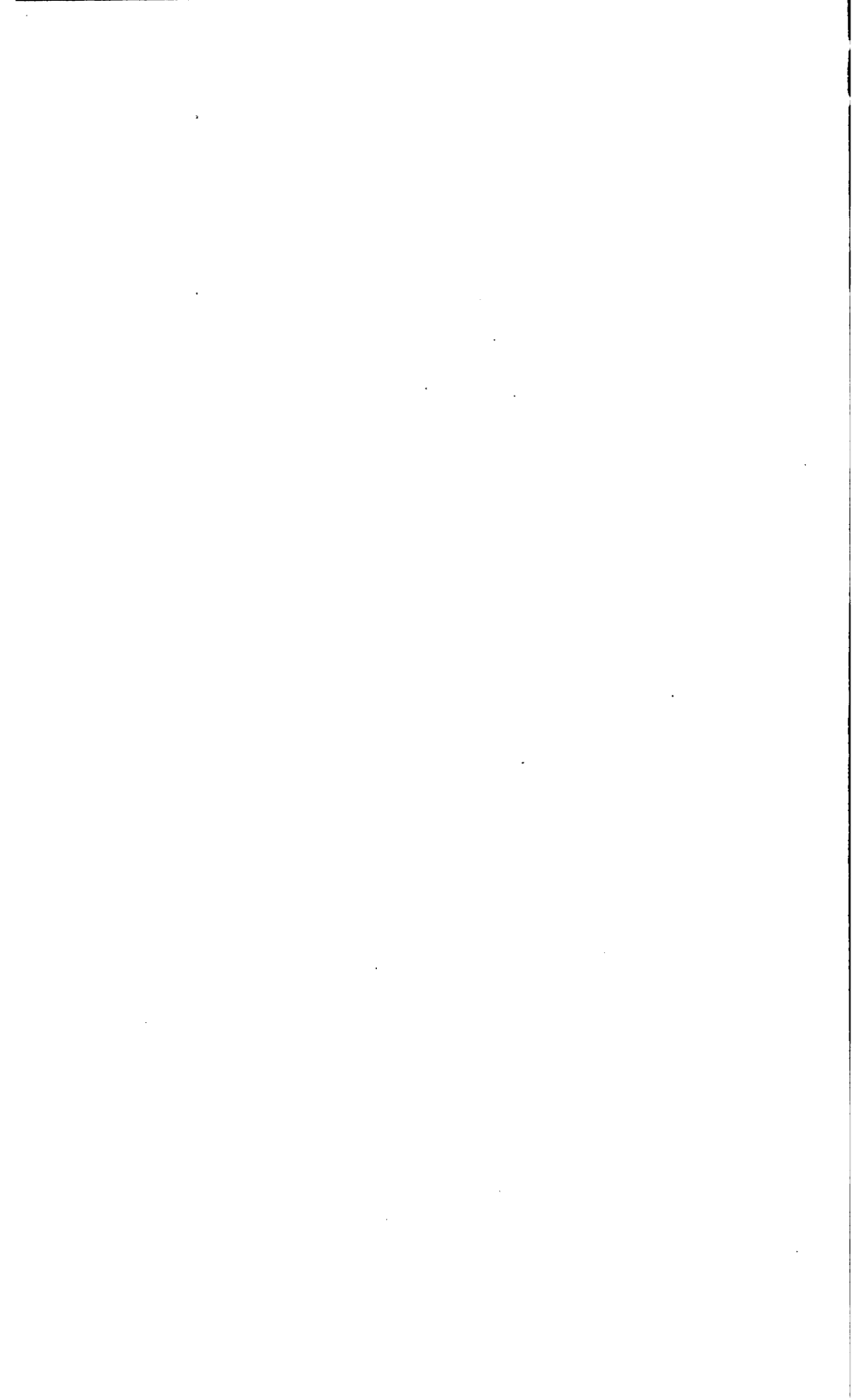
142
-
1-15

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE :
ANDREW REID AND COMPANY, LIMITED, PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS,
AKENSIDE HILL.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
List of Plates, etc.	v
Contributions of Photographs, etc.	vi
Annual Report for 1899	vii
Treasurer's Balance Sheet for 1899	x
Curators' Report for 1899	xiii
Gifts to Museum in 1899	xiii
Council and Officers for 1900	xv
Honorary Members	xvi
Ordinary Members	xvii
Societies exchanging Publications	xxvi
Statutes	xxviii
Certificate of Registration	xxxiii

I.—Notes on Four Basket-hilted Swords belonging to the Society. By Parker Brewis	1
II.—Jean Bart's Descent on the Coast of Northumberland in 1691. By William Weaver Tomlinson	12
III.—An Old Local Family's Estate. By Philip E. Mather	20
IV.—Jarrow Church and Monastery. By the Rev. H. E. Savage, Hon. Canon of Durham, and Vicar of St. Hild's, South Shields	30
V.—Coquetdale Notes on the Old Northumberland Militia. By D. D. Dixon	61
VI.—Obituary Notices of Deceased Members :—	
1. The late Mr. Sheriton Holmes, V.P. By F. W. Dendy	72
2. The late R. S. Ferguson, F.S.A., Chancellor of Carlisle. By Thomas Hodgkin, D.C.L., etc.	75
VII.—Edmundbyers. By the Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh, rector of Edmundbyers	79
VIII.—Proofs of Age of Heirs to Estates in Northumberland in the reigns of Henry IV., Henry V., and Henry VI. By J. C. Hodgson, F.S.A.	116
 Index	 131



PLATES, ETC.

	PAGE.
I.—Four Old Swords in the Castle of Newcastle	<i>facing</i> 1
II.—The East View of Widdrington Castle in Northumber- land (Buck's)	" 16
II.a—Plan of Green's Estate at South Shields	" 26
III.—St. Paul's Church, Jarrow, looking west	" 38
IV.—Plan of Section of St. Paul's Church, Jarrow, 1769	" 42
V.—Buck's View of Jarrow Monastery	" 50
VI. } —Bench Ends in Jarrow Church	" 58
VII. }	
VIII.—Portrait of the late Sheriton Holmes, V.P.	" 72
IX.—Portrait of the late Chancellor Ferguson, F.S.A.	" 75

PEDIGREE.

The Descent of Green of Wilby, Suffolk	" 28
---	------

OTHER ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.
Belsay Castle	xxvii
Old Swords in the Castle, Newcastle	2, 3, 4, 9
A <i>Schiavona</i>	1
▲ 'Ferara' Sword-mark	5
A Shotley Bridge Sword-mark	5
JARROW :—	
Roman Inscriptions	31 and 32
Dedication Stone	34
Pre-Conquest Inscriptions	35
Baluster Shafts in North Porch of Church	40
Pre-Conquest Sculptured Stones	46, 47, 48
'Bede's Chair'	50
Tower of Church	60
Window in Tower	52
South-west Corner of Chancel	56
Remains of Monastery	57

CONTRIBUTIONS OF PLATES, ETC.

Thanks are given to the following :—

Brewis, Mr. Parker, for the photographs illustrating his paper on Swords, pp. 1—11 ; and for those from which the blocks on pp. 40 and 50 are taken.

Dean and Chapter of Durham, for permission to use the illustration at top of p. 46.

Mather, Mr. Philip E., for plan facing p. 26.

Petree, Mr. J., for photographs from which the blocks on pp. 34, 35, 46, 47, 56 and 60, and plates 3, 6 and 7, have been taken.

Ruddock, Mr. R., for photograph of the late Mr. Sheriton Holmes, and permission to reproduce it.

Savage, Rev. H. E., for photograph and reproduction of Jarrow dedication stone, p. 34, and for photograph of plate IV.

Scott, Messrs., of Carlisle, for permission to make use of their photograph of the late Chancellor Ferguson.

The illustrations on pp. 47 and 48 are from photographs by Mr. W. Renwick.

R E P O R T
OF
The Society of Antiquaries
OF
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.
ANNUAL MEETING, M.DCCCL.

Our last annual report contained the announcement that the society had held its meetings for fifty years within the walls of the tower of the castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and suggested a suitable commemoration of the event. This was fittingly celebrated on the first of August last, and the occasion was not only memorable in itself, but was made especially interesting by the presence, for the first time as our president, of his Grace the Duke of Northumberland, K.G. The pleasure manifested throughout, and the successful character of the gathering were largely due to the interesting presidential address and to the cordiality which characterized the conduct of the proceedings following it. These included a technical description of the structure by our vice-president, Mr. Bates.

In addition to the regular monthly meetings of the society, a successful series of out-door meetings has been held. They have included visits to (1) Croft, Hurworth, Sockburn, Dinsdale, and Middleton; (2) Rothbury, Alnham, and Whittingham; (3) Stamfordham, Belsay, Whalton, and Ponteland; besides afternoon meetings at (1) Jarrow and South Shields; (2) Hirst, Woodhorn, and Newbiggin; and (3) the armoury at Southdene Tower. Members present were further indebted to the excellent leadership and instructive papers contributed by Dr. Eastwood, Mr. D. D. Dixon, the Rev. John Walker, Mr. W. W. Tomlinson, and Mr. R. C. Clephan.

The issue of *Archaeologia Aeliana* during the year comprises an entire volume of 354* pages of text. Its contents embrace (1) an illustrated catalogue of the recent exhibition of Newcastle plate, enhanced by an explanatory introduction from the pen of Mr. Thomas Taylor

* xxxiv. and 320 (including index).

and Mr. L. W. Adamson ; (2) Mr. Hodgkin's striking reading of the Caervoran inscription ; (3) the Rev. H. E. Savage's elucidation of the early history of Northumbria ; (4) a description of Doddington bastle-house by Mr. W. H. Knowles ; (5) a biography of the Rev. E. H. Adamson by our vice-president, Mr. Richard Welford ; and (6) the three important papers bearing upon local history in the period of the Civil War by Mr. C. S. Terry. The publication carries the new series of the *Archaeologia Aeliana* to its twenty-first volume.

The society's publications include 186 pages of *Proceedings*, with a further issue of such sheets of Elsdon parish register as were already in type at the beginning of the year. The visitors' Guide to the Castle and Black Gate has also been issued, and has met with a gratifying success, about one-half of the edition having already been sold.

The publications by individual members possess a noteworthy interest in the past year. They include the second and concluding volume of the *Records of the Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, edited by Mr. F. W. Dendy for the Surtees Society ; the extracted records and the scholarly introduction appeal to the local historian and genealogist, and not to them only, for the student of our merchant guilds and trading systems will find these volumes indispensable to his pursuit. Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson has completed the fifth volume of the *Northumberland County History*. The fact that Warkworth is the centre of the district dealt with in this section of the work is of itself sufficient to arouse the keenest interest. Such high anticipation has been more than realized in the indefatigable and excellent work of its editor, who is to be congratulated upon the progress made in this great undertaking. In the description of Warkworth castle, Mr. Bates has been able to supplement the account which he had already given to us in *Border Holds* by interesting details from the Percy archives. Mr. Hodgkin, too, has completed his *Italy and Her Invaders*. The eight volumes of this work represent the arduous labour of its author extended over a period of nearly a quarter of a century, and, notwithstanding this protracted strain, the effort has been sustained to the end with unflagging vigour and vivid interest. The acclamation with which Mr. Hodgkin has been welcomed to a place in the front rank of living historians is a tribute to which the members of your council join their hearty congratulations.

It is with deep regret that your council has received an intimation from the treasurer of the society that it is his intention to resign his post in consequence of ill health. Of Mr. Sheriton Holmes's services it is impossible to speak too highly. They have extended over ten years, during which he has devoted unceasing attention to the administration of the finances of the society. On his accession to the office, the method of account-keeping was of a primitive character, and he not only reorganized this, but made his annual statements models of lucidity and accuracy. It is our earnest hope that the well-earned rest may bring alleviation by which the presence and prompting of our honoured vice-president may long be spared to us. In this connexion the council has received a letter from Mr. Holmes containing some valuable suggestions for the future working of the treasurer's office. The letter itself will appear, in the usual course, in the *Proceedings*, but it may be mentioned that Mr. Holmes has introduced the following improvements in the society's book-keeping:—(1) A book containing the list of the members complete to date, with the payments columned and dated so that it may be seen at a glance what members have paid, for what year and at what date; (2) a register of the deliveries by Mr. Gibson of the parts of the *Archaeologia Aeliana*; (3) a record of our stock of publications; and (4) the issue to the members of printed slips soliciting payment of the subscriptions through their bankers.

The following is the

TREASURER'S REPORT, WITH BALANCE SHEET

to 31st December, 1899, presented to us:—

“The number of members is now 350, the losses during the year having been 18 and the gains 14. The number of life members is four, including Mr. Bertram Savile Ogle, who has paid his composition of twelve guineas for the same. This sum has been paid into the Post Office Savings Bank to the credit of the capital account, in accordance with the council's order of the year 1890 to that effect.

The total revenue for the year has been £538 15s. 9d., and the expenditure £552 7s. 4d., showing an expenditure over the receipts of £13 11s. 7d. This condition of accounts seems to have become of a normal character, for with one exception the expenses have overrun the receipts every year since 1893, and the total sum so over expended in that time is £219 18s. 4d.

The book balance at the present time shows on the debtor side £550 2s. 0d. and on the creditor £552 7s. 4d., so that instead of being, as in former years, in possession of good balances at the year's end, we now stand indebted to the bank for £2 5s. 4d.

The Castle receipts have been £120 3s. 1d., about £10 more than last year, but the expenses show an increase of about the same sum. The Black Gate receipts have been £25 5s. 11d., about 20s. more than last year, but there has been considerably less expended upon it, so that taking the two places together there is a balance to the good of £26 16s. 5d.

The printing of the *Archaeologia Aeliana* has cost £141 14s. 6d. This is £41 14s. 6d. over the amount allotted for it by the council, and there is also an over expenditure on the *Proceedings* of £20. The item for illustrations is, however, considerably less.

The item of sundries, £116 12s. 10d., includes the cost of the conversazione held in the Castle on the first of August last, viz., £20 6s. 5d., on account of which there was received only £8 4s. 6d. from the sale of tickets. Also there is an item of £14 11s. 9d., the cost of the overprints of the Plate Catalogue for distribution to exhibitors. The printing of the Castle and Black Gate Guide cost £11 15s. 0d. These have had a ready sale, 500 of the 1,000 printed having been sold during the past nine months.

Another edition of this work will probably become necessary, in which case the charge for it should be raised to 6d., as the 4d. now charged does not quite meet the cost. The price was kept small so as to induce a ready sale, and by that means bring the Black Gate more into public notice. As yet, however, the receipts for entrance do not appear to have responded to it."

*Sheriton Holmes, treasurer, in account with the Society of Antiquaries
of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.*

STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE FOR THE YEAR ENDING
DECEMBER 31ST, 1899.

	Receipts.			Expenditure.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Balance on January 1st, 1899	11	6	3			
Members' Subscriptions	352	14	0			
Books	32	8	3	30	8	7
<i>Carried forward</i> ...	£396	8	6	30	8	7

	<i>Brought forward</i>	... £396 8 6	£30 8 7
Castle		120 3 1	81 4 8
Black Gate		25 5 11	37 7 11
<i>Archaeologia Aeliana</i>			141 14 6
<i>Proceedings</i>			75 7 6
Illustrations			28 0 4
Museum			2 12 0
Sundries			95 5 5
Conversazione		8 4 6	20 6 5
Secretary (clerical assistance)			40 0 0
Balance		2 5 4	
		£552 7 4	£552 7 4

Capital Account.

		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1899, December 31.	Invested in Consols	42 18 5	
	Dividends and Interest	23 11 0	
			65 9 5
			£65 9 5

Examined with the Vouchers and found correct,

HERBERT M. WOOD,

JOHN M. WINTER & SONS,

Chartered Accountants.

13th January, 1900.

Details of Expenditure.

CASTLE—	£ s. d.	BLACK GATE—	£ s. d.
Salaries	65 16 0	Salaries	21 12 0
Insurance	0 7 6	Insurance	2 15 0
Rent	0 2 6	Rent	1 0 0
Water Rate	0 6 0	Water Rate	1 0 0
Gas	0 18 8	Gas	1 15 2
Repairs	7 16 2	Repairs	8 9 9
Book Closet	2 18 0	Coal	0 16 0
Income Tax	0 5 4		
Sundries : Brushes,			
Candles, etc.	0 18 3		
Coal	1 16 3		
	£81 4 8		£37 7 11

BOOKS BOUGHT—

Subscriptions to Societies—		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Surtees Society		1 1 0	
Harleian Society		1 1 0	
Parish Register Society		1 1 0	
North. and Durham Parish Register Society		0 10 6	
			3 13 6
Oxford English Dictionary and English Dialect Dictionary			5 2 7
<i>Amateur Antiquary</i>			0 5 0
			7 12 1
	<i>Carried forward</i>		

	<i>Brought forward</i> ...	£7 12 1
<i>Ephemeris Epigraphica</i> (vol. viii. pt. 3)		0 12 4
<i>Roman Ribchester</i>		0 2 0
<i>Laing's Calendar</i>		1 2 0
<i>Feudal Aids</i> (vol. i.)		0 15 0
<i>Antiquary</i>		0 6 0
Imperial German Archaeological Society's year-book ...		0 17 6
<i>Year-book of Societies</i>		0 7 6
<i>Gardener's Armour</i>		0 9 0
<i>Bateson's Records of Leicester</i>		1 5 0
<i>Hodgkin's Walls of Rome</i>		0 2 0
<i>Catalogue of Sculptured Stones in Durham Cathedral Library</i>		0 5 0
<i>Atkinson, Memorials of Old Whitby</i>		0 3 4
Calendar of State Papers—Chas. I. (vols. xvii.—xviii.)	1 10 0	
Do. do. Cromwell (vols. viii.—xi.)	3 0 0	
Do. do. William III. (vol. ii.)	0 15 0	
Do. do. Geo. III. (vols. ii. and iii.)	1 10 0	
Home Office Papers	0 15 0	
	<hr/>	7 10 0
Binding		7 10 10
		<hr/>
		£30 8 7
		<hr/>
SUNDRIES—		£ s. d.
A. Reid & Co., for sundries		6 14 10
G. Nicholson, for general printing		29 9 6
Dotchin, for sundries		0 6 4
Postage and carriage of parcels		10 0 10
Secretary's out of pocket expenses		15 8 8
Treasurer's do. do.		3 1 0
Brass Plate for the Woodman Case		1 10 6
<i>Aesica</i> Excavation—rent to tenant (for two years)... ..		2 2 0
Cheque book		0 5 0
Catalogue of Silver Plate for distribution to exhibitors ...		14 11 9
Simpson, printing Guide Book to Castle and Black Gate ...		11 15 0
		<hr/>
		£95 5 5
		<hr/>
Expenditure attendant upon the Conversazione held in the		
Castle on 1st August, 1899 :—		£ s. d.
Pumphrey, for provisions, coffee, etc.		8 0 0
Simpson, for dais, etc		10 2 11
Lettering of direction cards		0 15 0
Sundry payments by Mr. Heslop		1 5 6
Police		0 3 0
		<hr/>
		£20 6 5
		<hr/>

The following is the
 CURATORS' REPORT
 for the year 1899:—

The museum of the society has, in the past year, received contributions from fourteen donors. Four of the objects presented are of prehistoric character, two belong to medieval times, and the remainder may be described as antique. Compared with the accessions of the previous year, when six presentations only were made, the list appended shows a satisfactory increase. It will also be seen that the names of donors include many who are not members, a fact which affords a gratifying example of the wide public interest shown in the operations of our society.

By permission of Mr. J. B. Clayton a loan collection of miscellaneous articles, found during the recent excavations at Housesteads (*Borcovicus*), has been exhibited during the past year, in the Black Gate museum. In this the society is under an obligation to Mr. Clayton for a privilege which has been greatly appreciated. Thanks are also due to Mr. R. C. Bosanquet, who arranged and classified these relics of the Roman occupation of which he was the discoverer. The show case in which the objects are exhibited has been added to the possessions of the society. Two similar cases had already been placed on the floor of the Roman room, and this one completes a set of three table-stands with air-tight cases for the preservation and display of fragile and valuable Roman antiquities. All these have been specially designed for their purpose and presented to the society by Mr. C. J. Spence, a vice-president.

Your curators gladly acknowledge the services rendered by Mr. J. Gibson, the warden of the Castle, to whom they are indebted, not only for his unremitting supervision but for the assistance which his experience renders most valuable.

DONATIONS TO THE MUSEUM.

1899.

- Jan. 25.** From Mr. ROBERT NEWTON, Gosforth:—A stone axe-hammer, found at the Whaggs, Whickham, in an excavation made in August, 1898 (*Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 2).
- “ ” From Mr. ROBERT BLAIR, F.S.A., secretary:—An eighteenth-century dress-sword of Chinese origin (*Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 2).
- Mar. 29.** From Mr. D. D. DIXON, Rothbury:—A leaden mould for making a single candle; a tin grouped-mould for six candles; two scythes

- cradles, used in mowing; a hearth spit for cooking collops; bake-sticks, formerly used for 'soaking' barley bannocks (*Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 18).
- Apr. 26. From Mr. LAURENCE JOHNSON:—A celt of polished syenite, found at Greenfield, Northroe, Northmavine, Shetland; length, 9 inches; greatest width, 3 inches (*Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 23).
- May 31. From Mr. G. H. THOMPSON, Baileygate, Alnwick:—An iron trap, for large animals (*Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 39).
- „ „ From Mr. W. H. BENWICK:—An illustration of early steam-tug on the river Tyne, with an account of the originator of steam towage—framed (*Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 39).
- „ „ From Mr. CHARLES CARVER:—A leaden badge, for house front, used by the Newcastle Fire Office, taken from Old Windmill, Windmill Hills, Gateshead (*Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 39).
- „ „ From Mr. SHERITON HOLMES, treasurer:—Patten ring clogs and jointed clogs, formerly worn below the shoes (*Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 39).
- Aug. 30. From Mr. G. FORSTEE, 27 Orchard Terrace, Lemington-on-Tyne:—A bronze socketted celt, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches long by $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches across the cutting face, dredged from the river Tyne at Newburn (*Proceedings*, vol. ix. pp. 102 and 139).
- „ „ From Mr. SHERITON HOLMES, treasurer:—A sculptured stone pedestal, of unknown origin, purchased by Colonel Swan in North Shields. The sculptured panels on three of the faces are suggestive of its use as part of a tombstone or as the shaft of a sundial (*Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 140).
- Sep. 27. From Alderman T. G. GIBSON:—An axe of jade, measuring $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches long by $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches wide, found on the farm of Mr. P. H. Gibson at Pahi, in the Southern island of New Zealand (*Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 149).
- „ „ From Mr. JOHN GIBSON, warden of the Castle:—A pair of steel spurs, formerly used for attachment to the legs of fighting-cocks (*Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 149).
- Oct. 25. From Mr. T. W. MARLEY:—Cast of seal of Henry, earl of Westmerland, attached to an indenture dated 1564 (*Proceedings*, vol. ix. pp. 96, 102, 152).
- „ „ From Mr. PARKER BREWIS:—A sword hilt, with fragmentary blade, of seventeenth or early eighteenth century date, from the collection of the late J. R. Wallace of Distington, Cumberland (*Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 152).

THE COUNCIL AND OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY
FOR THE YEAR M.DCCC.

Patron and President.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

Vice-Presidents.

HORATIO ALFRED ADAMSON.
CADWALLADER JOHN BATES.
SIR WILLIAM CROSSMAN, K.C.M.G., F.S.A.
ROBERT RICHARDSON DEES.
DENNIS EMBLETON, M.D.
JOHN VESSEY GREGORY.
THE REV. WILLIAM GREENWELL, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., &c.
THOMAS HODGKIN, D.C.L., F.S.A., &c.
SHERITON HOLMES.
CHARLES JAMES SPENCE.
ALEXANDER SHANNAN STEVENSON, F.S.A. Scot.
RICHARD WELFORD.

Secretaries.

ROBERT BLAIR, F.S.A.
RICHARD OLIVER HESLOP.

Treasurer.

ROBERT SINCLAIR NISBET.

Editor.

ROBERT BLAIR.

Librarian.

JOSEPH OSWALD.

Curators.

CHARLES JAMES SPENCE.
RICHARD OLIVER HESLOP.

Auditors.

JOHN MARTIN WINTER.
HERBERT MAXWELL WOOD.

Council.

REV. CUTHBERT EDWARD ADAMSON, M.A.
REV. JOHNSON BAILY.
PARKER BREWIS.
SIDNEY STORY CARR.
ROBERT COLTMAN CLEPHAN.
FREDERICK WALTER DENDY.
JOHN PATTISON GIBSON.
JOHN CRAWFORD HODGSON, F.S.A.
GEORGE IRVING.
WILLIAM HENRY KNOWLES.
REV. HENRY EDWIN SAVAGE.
WILLIAM WEAVER TOMLINSON.

MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE ON THE
1ST MARCH, 1900.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Date of Election.	
1855 Jan. 3	J. J. Howard, LL.D., F.S.A., Mayfield, Orchard Road, Blackheath, Kent.
1883 June 27	Professor Emil Hübner, LL.D., Ahornstrasse 4, Berlin.
1883 June 27	Professor Mommsen, Marchstrasse 8, Charlottenburg bei Berlin.
1883 June 27	Dr. Hans Hildebrand, Royal Antiquary of Sweden, Stockholm.
1883 June 27	Ernest Chantre, Lyons.
1886 June 30	Ellen King Ware (Mrs.), The Abbey, Carlisle.
1886 June 30	Gerrit Assis Hulsebos, Lit. Hum. Doct., &c., Utrecht, Holland.
1886 June 30	Professor Edwin Charles Clark, LL.D., F.S.A., &c., Cambridge.
1886 June 30	David Mackinlay, 6 Great Western Terrace, Glasgow.
1888 Jan. 25	General Pitt-Rivers, F.S.A., Rushmore, Salisbury.
1892 Jan. 27	Sir John Evans, K.C.B., D.C.L., &c., &c., Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead.
1892 May 25	Professor Karl Zangemeister, Heidelberg.
1896 Oct. 28	Professor Ad. de Ceuleneer, Rue de la Confrèrie 5, Ghent, Belgium.

ORDINARY MEMBERS.

The sign * indicates that the member has compounded for his subscription.

† that the member is one of the Council.

Date of Election.	
1885 Mar. 25	Adams, William Edwin, 32 Holly Avenue, Newcastle.
1883 Aug. 29	†Adamson, Rev. Cuthbert Edward, Westoe, South Shields.
1873 July	†Adamson, Horatio Alfred, 29 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
1892 Aug. 31	Adamson, Lawrence William, LL.D., 2 Eslington Road, Newcastle.
1885 Oct. 28	Adie, George, 46 Bewick Road, Gateshead.
1895 July 31	Allan, Thomas, Blackett Street, Newcastle.
1885 June 24	Allgood, Anne Jane (Miss), Hermitage, Hexham.
1886 Jan. 27	Allgood, Robert Lancelot, Titlington Hall, Alnwick.
1898 Mar. 30	Allison, Thomas M., M.D., 22 Ellison Place, Newcastle.
1899 May 31	Angus, William Henry, 3 Stockbridge, Newcastle.
1893 Sept. 27	Archer, Mark, Farnaces, Gateshead.
1885 Dec. 30	Armstrong, Lord, Cragside, Rothbury.
1899 Oct. 25	Armstrong, Mary (Miss), The Elms, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1884 Jan. 30	Armstrong, Thomas John, 14 Hawthorn Terrace, Newcastle.
1892 Mar. 30	Armstrong, William Irving, South Park, Hexham.
1897 Nov. 24	Arnison, William Drewitt, M.D., 2 Saville Place, Newcastle.
1896 July 29	†Baily, Rev. Johnson, Hon. Canon of Durham and Rector of Ryton.
1882	†Bates, Cadwallader John, M.A., Langley Castle, Langley-on-Tyne.
1893 Feb. 22	Baumgartner, John Robert, 10 Eldon Square, Newcastle.
1894 July 25	Bell, W. Heward, Seend, Melksham, Wiltshire.
1892 April 27	Bell, Thomas James, Cleadon Hall, near Sunderland.
1874 Jan. 7	†Blair, Robert, F.S.A., South Shields.
1892 Mar. 30	Blenkinsopp, Thomas, 3 High Swinburne Place, Newcastle.
1888 Sept. 26	Blindell, William A., Wester Hall, Humshaugh.
1896 Dec. 23	Blumer, G. Alder, M.D., Butler Hospital for the Insane, Providence, N.J., U.S.A.
1892 Dec. 28	Bodleian Library, The, Oxford.
1892 June 29	Bolam, John, Bilton, Lesbury, R.S.O., Northumberland.
1897 July 28	Boot, Rev. Alfred, St. George's Vicarage, Jesmond, Newcastle.
1883 Dec. 27	Bosanquet, Charles B. P., Rock, Alnwick, Northumberland.
1898 July 27	Bosanquet, Robert Carr, The Greek School at Athens.
1883 Dec. 27	Boutflower, Rev. D. S., Vicarage, Monkwearmouth.
1883 June 27	Bowden, Thomas, 42 Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1892 May 25	Bowes, John Bosworth, 18 Hawthorn Street, Newcastle.
1899 Aug. 30	Bowes, Richard, Monkend, Croft, Darlington.
1888 Sept. 26	Boyd, George Fenwick, Moor House, Leamside, Durham.
1894 Feb. 28	Boyd, William, North House, Long Benton.

Date of Election.	
1891 Dec. 23	Braithwaite, John, 20 Lansdowne Terrace, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1898 Mar. 30	Bramble, William, New Benwell, Newcastle.
1896 Nov. 25	Brass, John George, The Grove, Barnard Castle.
1892 Aug. 31	†Brewis, Parker, 32 Osborne Road, Newcastle.
1896 July 29	Brock-Hollinshead, Mrs., Woodfoot House, Shap, Westmorland.
1897 Nov. 24	Brooks, Miss Ellen, 14 Lovaine Place, Newcastle.
1860 Jan. 4	Brown, Rev. Dixon, Unthank Hall, Haltwhistle.
1892 Feb. 24	Brown, George T., 51 Fawcett Street, Sunderland.
1891 Dec. 23	Brown, The Rev. William, Old Elvet, Durham.
1893 June 28	Browne, Thomas Procter, Grey Street, Newcastle.
1884 Sept. 24	Bruce, The Hon. Mr. Justice, Yewhurst, Bromley, Kent.
1897 Nov. 24	Bryers, Thomas Edward, The Cottage, Whitburn, Sunderland.
1891 Sept. 30	Burman, C. Clark, L.R.C.P.S. Ed., 12 Bondgate Without, Alnwick.
1889 April 24	Burnett, The Rev. W. R., Kelloe Vicarage, Coxhoe, Durham.
1888 Nov. 28	Burton, William Spelman, 19 Claremont Park, Gateshead.
1884 Dec. 30	Burton, S. B., Jesmond House, Highworth, Wilts.
1897 Jan. 27	Butler, George Grey, Ewart Park, Wooler.
1887 Nov. 30	Cackett, James Thoburn, 24 Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1885 April 29	Carlisle, The Earl of, Naworth Castle, Brampton.
1892 Dec. 28	Carr, Frederick Ralph, Lypmston, near Exeter.
1892 July 27	†Carr, Sidney Story, 14 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
1882	Carr, Rev. T. W., Long Rede, Barming, Maidstone, Kent.
1896 Oct. 28	Carr-Ellison, H. G., 35 Lovaine Place, Newcastle.
1884 Feb. 27	Carr-Ellison, J. R., Hedgeley, Alnwick, Northumberland.
1894 Jan. 31	Carse, John Thomas, Amble, Acklington.
1887 Oct. 26	Challoner, John Dixon, Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1885 Nov. 25	Charleton, William L., Muskham Grange, Muskham, Notts.
1896 Aug. 26	Charlton, Henry, 1 Millfield Terrace, Gateshead.
1892 Feb. 24	Charlton, Oswin J., B.A., LL.B., 1 Eldon Square, Newcastle.
1885 May 27	Chetham's Library, Hunt's Bank, Manchester.
1895 Nov. 27	Clapham, William, Park Villa, Darlington.
1896 Jan. 29	Clayton, John Bertram, Humshaugh, Northumberland.
1898 Aug. 27	Clayton, Mrs. N. G., Chesters, Humshaugh.
1883 Dec. 27	†Clephan, Robert Coltman, Southdene Tower, Saltwell, Gateshead.
1893 July 26	Cooper, Robert Watson, 2 Sydenham Terrace, Newcastle.
1892 Aug. 31	Corder, Herbert, 10 Kensington Terrace, Sunderland.
1886 Sept. 29	Corder, Percy, 41 Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1893 July 26	Corder, Walter Shewell, 4 Rosella Place, North Shields.
1898 Feb. 23	Crawhall, Rev. T. E., Vicarage, North Shields.
1892 Oct. 26	Cresswell, G. G. Baker, Junior United Service Club, London, S.W.
1898 Nov. 30	Cresswell, Lionel, Woodhall, Calverley, Yorks.
1888 Feb. 29	†Crossman, Sir William, K.C.M.G., Cheswick House, Beal.

Date of Election.	
1896 Feb. 26	Cruddas, W. D., M.P., Haughton Castle, Humshaugh.
1897 Dec. 15	Culley, Francis John, 5 Northumberland Terrace, Tynemouth.
1889 Aug. 28	Culley, The Rev. Matthew, Tow Law, co. Durham.
1888 Mar. 28	Darlington Public Library, Darlington.
1900 Jan. 31	Dawes, Arthur William, 42 Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1891 Nov. 18	Deacon, Thomas John Fuller, 10 Claremont Place, Newcastle.
1844 about	†Dees, Robert Richardson, Pilgrim Street, Newcastle.
1887 Aug. 31	†Dendy Frederick Walter, Eldon House, Jesmond, Newcastle.
1893 July 26	Denison, Joseph, Sanderson Road, Newcastle.
1884 Mar. 26	Dickinson, John, Park House, Sunderland.
1893 Mar. 9	Dickinson, William Bowstead, Healey Hall, Riding Mill.
1883 June 27	Dixon, John Archbold, 5 Wellington Street, Gateshead.
1884 July 2	Dixon, David Dippie, Rothbury.
1898 Aug. 27	Dodds, Edwin, Low Fell, Gateshead.
1884 July 30	Dotchin, J. A., 65 Grey Street, Newcastle.
1900 Jan. 31	Dowson, John, Morpeth.
1897 May 26	Drummond, Dr., Wyvestow House, South Shields.
1884 Mar. 26	Dunn, William Henry, 5 St. Nicholas's Buildings, Newcastle.
1891 Aug. 31	Durham Cathedral Library.
1886 May 26	†Embleton, Dennis, M.D., 19 Claremont Place, Newcastle.
1883 Oct. 31	Emley, Fred., Ravenshill, Durham Road, Gateshead.
1886 Aug. 28	Featherstonhaugh, Rev. Walker, Edmundbyers, Blackhill.
1865 Aug. 2	Fenwick, George A., Bank, Newcastle.
1875	Fenwick, John George, Moorlands, Newcastle.
1894 Nov. 28	Ferguson, John, Dene Croft, Jesmond, Newcastle.
1884 Jan. 30	Ferguson, Richard Saul, F.S.A., Chancellor of Carlisle, Lowther Street, Carlisle.
1900 Jan. 31	Findlay, James Thomas, <i>Gazette</i> Office, South Shields.
1899 Oct. 25	Forbes, Rev. F. E., Chollerton Vicarage, Wall, R.S.O.
1894 May 30	Forster, Fred. E., 32 Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1896 Aug. 26	Forster, George Baker, M.A., Farnley, Corbridge, R.S.O.
1887 Dec. 28	Forster, John, 26 Side, Newcastle.
1894 Oct. 31	Forster, Robert Henry, Farnley, Corbridge, R.S.O.
1894 Oct. 31	Forster, Thomas Emmerson, Farnley, Corbridge, R.S.O.
1895 Jan. 30	Forster, William Charlton, 33 Westmorland Road, Newcastle.
1892 April 27	Francis, William, 20 Collingwood Street, Newcastle.
1859 Dec. 7	Gibb, Dr., Westgate Street, Newcastle.
1883 Oct. 31	†Gibson, J. Pattison, Hexham.
1879	Gibson, Thomas George, Lesbury, R.S.O., Northumberland.
1878	Glendinning, William, 4 Lovaine Place, Newcastle.
1886 June 30	Gooderham, Rev. A., Vicarage, Chillingham, Belford.
1886 Oct. 27	Goodger, C. W. S., 20 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
1893 Sept. 25	Gough, Rev. Edward John, Vicar and Hon. Canon of Newcastle.

Date of Election.		
1894	Aug. 29	Gradon, J. G., Lynton House, Durham.
1886	Aug. 28	Graham, John, Findon Cottage, Sacriston, Durham.
1896	Dec. 23	Graham, Matthew Horner, 3 Lovaine Place, Newcastle.
1883	Feb. 28	Green, Robert Yeoman, 11 Lovaine Crescent, Newcastle.
1891	Oct. 28	Greene, Charles R., North Seaton Hall, Newbiggin-by-the-Sea.
1845	June 3	†Greenwell, Rev. William, M.A., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., Hon. F.S.A. Scot., Durham.
1883	Feb. 28	Greenwell, His Honour Judge, Greenwell Ford, Lanchester, co. Durham.
1877	Dec. 5	†Gregory, John Vessey, 10 Framlington Place, Newcastle.
1891	Jan. 28	Haggie, Robert Hood, Blythswood, Osborne Road, Newcastle.
1893	Mar. 8	Hall, Edmund James, Dilston Castle, Corbridge.
1883	Aug. 29	Hall, James, Tynemouth.
1887	Mar. 30	Halliday, Thomas, Myrtle Cottage, Low Fell, Gateshead.
1892	Aug. 31	Harrison, John Adolphus, Saltwellville, Low Fell, Gateshead.
1884	Mar. 26	Harrison, Miss Winifred A., 9 Osborne Terrace, Newcastle.
1893	Aug. 30	Hastings, Lord, Melton Constable, Norfolk.
1898	July 29	Haswell, F. R. N., Monkseaton, Whitley, R.S.O., Northumberland.
1889	Feb. 27	*Haverfield, F. J., M.A., Christ Church, Oxford.
1894	May 30	Hedley, Edward Armorer, Windsor Crescent, Newcastle.
1886	April 28	Hedley, Robert Cecil, Corbridge.
1884	Feb. 27	Henzell, Charles Wright, Tynemouth.
1891	Oct. 28	Heslop, George Christopher, 8 Northumberland Terrace, Tynemouth.
1883	Feb. 28	†Heslop, Richard Oliver, 12 Princes Buildings, Akenside Hill, Newcastle.
1883	Feb. 28	Hicks, William Searle, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1888	April 25	Hindmarsh, William Thomas, Alnbank, Alnwick.
1882		Hodges, Charles Clement, Hexham.
1865	Aug. 2	†Hodgkin, Thomas, D.C.L., F.S.A., Barmoor, Northumberland.
1895	Jan. 30	Hodgkin, Thomas Edward, Bank, Newcastle.
1890	Jan. 29	†Hodgson, John Crawford, Abbey Cottage, Alnwick.
1884	April 30	Hodgson, John George, Exchange Buildings, Quayside, Newcastle.
1898	Aug. 27	Hodgson, T. Hesketh, Newby Grange, Carlisle.
1887	Jan. 26	Hodgson, William, Westholme, Darlington.
1899	June 28	Hodgson, George Bryan, 41 Trajan Avenue, South Shields.
1895	July 31	Hogg, John Robert, North Shields.
1891	Oct. 28	Holmes, Ralph Sheriton, 8 Sanderson Road, Newcastle.
1877	July 4	†Holmes, Sheriton, Moor View House, Newcastle.
1892	June 29	Hopper, Charles, Monkend, Croft, Darlington.
1895	Dec. 18	Holdsworth, David Arundell, 2 Rectory Terrace, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1876		Hoyle, William Aubone, The Croft, Ovingham.
1896	April 29	Hudson, Robert, Hotspur Street, Tynemouth.
1896	July 29	Hulbert, Rev. C. L., Brathay Vicarage, Ambleside.

Date of Election.	
1888 July 25	Hunter, Edward, 8 Wentworth Place, Newcastle.
1894 May 30	Hunter, Thomas, Jesmond Road, Newcastle.
1897 Dec. 15	Hutchinson, Edward, The Elms, Darlington.
1894 Feb. 28	Ingledeu, Alfred Edward, Percy Park, Tynemouth.
1886 May 26	†Irving, George, West Fell, Corbridge.
1900 Jan. 31	Jobling, James, Morpeth.
1882	Johnson, Rev. Anthony, Healey Vicarage, Riding Mill.
1883 Aug. 29	Johnson, Rev. John, Hutton Rudby Vicarage, Yarm.
1883 Feb. 28	Joicey, Sir James, Bart., M.P., Longhirst, Morpeth.
1899 June 28	Keeney, Michael John, 9 Rectory Terrace, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1900 Jan. 31	Kitchin, The Very Rev. G. W., Dean of Durham.
1884 Oct. 29	†Knowles, William Henry, 37 Grainger Street Newcastle.
1899 Feb. 22	Lamb, Miss Elizabeth, Newton Cottage, Chathill,
1896 Dec. 23	Lambert, Thomas, Town Hall, Gateshead.
1897 July 28	Laws, Dr. Cuthbert Umfreville, 1 St. George's Terrace, Newcastle.
1896 Sept. 20	Lee, Rev. Percy, Birtley Vicarage, Wark, North Tynedale.
1894 Sept. 26	Leeds Library, The, Commercial Street, Leeds.
1899 Nov. 29	Leeson, Richard John, Bank Chambers, Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1897 Jan. 27	Lightfoot, Miss, 5 Saville Place, Newcastle.
1885 April 29	Liverpool Free Library (P. Cowell, Librarian).
1887 June 29	Lockhart, Henry F., Prospect House, Hexham.
1899 July 26	London Library (c/o Williams & Norgate, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, London).
1894 July 25	Long, Rev. H. F., Hon. Canon of Newcastle, The Glebe, Bamburgh, Belford.
1896 Nov. 25	Longstaff, Dr. Geo. Blundell, Highlands, Putney Heath, London, S.W.
1899 Nov. 29	Lowry, Miss Evelyn Mary, Humshaugh House, Humshaugh, R.S.O.
1885 Nov. 6	Lynn, J. R. D., Blyth, Northumberland.
1888 June 27	Macarthy, George Eugene, 9 Dean Street, Newcastle.
1877	McDowell, Dr. T. W., East Cottingwood, Morpeth.
1899 Mar. 29	Macaulay, Donald, Clive Cottage, Alnwick.
1884 Mar. 26	Mackey, Matthew, Jun., 8 Milton Street, Shieldfield, Newcastle.
1884 Aug. 27	Maling, Christopher Thompson, 14 Ellison Place, Newcastle.
1891 May 27	Manchester Reference Library (C. W. Sutton, Librarian).
1899 Aug. 30	Markham, R. M., 9 Eldon Square, Newcastle.
1895 Sept. 25	Marley, Thomas William, Netherlaw, Darlington.
1884 Mar. 26	Marshall, Frank, Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1882	Martin, N. H., F.L.S., Ravenswood, Low Fell, Gateshead.
1893 Oct. 25	Mather, Philip E., Bank Chambers, Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1900 Jan. 31	Matheson, Thomas, Morpeth.
1891 Mar. 25	Maudlen, William, Dacre House, North Shields.
1899 June 28	May, George, Simonside Hall, near South Shields.
1888 Sept. 26	Mayo, William Swatling, Riding Mill, Northumberland.
1894 July 25	Mearns, William, M.D., Bewick Road, Gateshead.

<u>Date of Election.</u>	
1891 Jan. 28	Melbourne Free Library (c/o. Melville, Mullen, and Slade, 12 Ludgate Square, London, E.C.)
1897 Mar. 31	Milburn, Joseph, Highfield, Marlborough, Wilts.
1898 Mar. 30	Milburn, J. D., Guyzance, Acklington.
1891 Aug. 26	Mitcalfe, John Stanley, Percy Park, Tynemouth.
1896 Jan. 29	Mitchell, Charles William, Jesmond Towers, Newcastle.
1883 Mar. 28	Moore, Joseph Mason, Harton, South Shields.
1883 May 30	Morrow, T. R., The Cave, Fulford, York.
1883 Oct. 13	Motum, Hill, Town Hall, Newcastle.
1886 Dec. 29	Murray, William, M.D., 9 Ellison Place, Newcastle.
1896 Oct. 28	Neilson, Edward, Brandling Place, Newcastle.
1883 June 27	Nelson, Ralph, North Bondgate, Bishop Auckland.
1896 April 29	Newcastle, The Bishop of, Benwell Tower, Newcastle.
1884 July 2	Newcastle Public Library.
1895 Feb. 27	Newton, Robert, Brookfield, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1898 May 25	New York Library (c/o Mr. B. F. Stevens, 4 Trafalgar Square, London, W.C.).
1883 Jan. 31	Nicholson, George, Barrington Street, South Shields.
1899 Oct. 25	Nicholson, Joseph Cook, 7 Framlington Place, Newcastle.
1900 Feb. 28	Nightingale, George, Whitley, R.S.O., Northumberland.
1896 May 27	†Nisbet, Robert S., 8 Grove Street, Newcastle.
1885 May 27	Norman, William, 23 Eldon Place, Newcastle.
1893 Feb. 22	Northbourne, Lord, Betteshanger, Kent.
1892 Nov. 30	†Northumberland, The Duke of, Alnwick Castle, Northumberland.
1889 Aug. 28	Oliver, Prof. Thomas, M.D., 7 Ellison Place, Newcastle.
1897 Oct. 27	Ogle, Capt. Sir Henry A., bt., R.N., United Service Club, Pall Mall, London.
1898 June 28	Ogle, Newton, 59 Green Street, Grosvenor Square, London.
1898 June 28	*Ogle, Bertram Savile, Mill House, Steeple Aston, Oxon.
1891 Feb. 18	Ord, John Robert, Haughton Hall, Darlington.
1894 Dec. 19	†Oswald, Joseph, 33 Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1899 Oct. 25	Palmer, Rev. Thomas Francis, 25 Grosvenor Road, Newcastle.
1889 Aug. 28	Park, A. D., 11 Bigg Market, Newcastle.
1896 Oct. 28	Parker, Miss Ethel, The Elms, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1884 Dec. 30	Parkin, John S., 11 New Square, Lincoln's Inn, London, W.C.
1898 Nov. 30	Patterson, Thomas, 155 Stratford Road, Newcastle.
1898 Jan. 26	Peacock, Reginald, 47 West Sunnyside, Sunderland.
1893 Mar. 29	Pearson, Rev. Samuel, Percy Park, Tynemouth.
1882	Pease, John William, Pendower, Benwell, Newcastle.
1891 Feb. 18	Pease, Howard, Bank, Newcastle.
1884 Jan. 30	Peile, George, Greenwood, Shotley Bridge.
1884 Sept. 24	Phillips, Maberly, F.S.A., Pevensey, Bycullah Park, Enfield, London.
1880	Phillipson, George Hare, M.A., M.D., Eldon Square, Newcastle.
1888 Jan. 25	Plummer, Arthur B., Prior's Terrace, Tynemouth.

Date of Election	
1898 Feb. 23	Porteus, Thomas, 182 Lee Bank Road, Birmingham.
1880	Proud, John, Bishop Auckland.
1896 Mar. 25	Pybus, Rev. George, Grange Rectory, Jarrow.
1882	Pybus, Robert, 42 Mosley Street, Newcastle. Ravensworth, The Earl of, Ravensworth Castle, Gateshead.
1887 Aug. 31	Reavell, George, jun., Alnwick.
1883 June 27	Redpath, Robert, 4 Bentinck Road, Newcastle.
1888 May 30	Reed, The Rev. George, Killingworth, Newcastle.
1894 Feb. 28	Reed, Thomas, King Street, South Shields.
1897 April 28	Reid, C. Leopold, Wardle Terrace, Newcastle.
1883 Sept. 26	Reid, William Bruce, Cross House, Upper Claremont, Newcastle.
1891 April 29	Reynolds, Charles H., Millbrook, Walker.
1894 May 30	Reynolds, Rev. G. W., Rector of Elwick Hall, Castle Eden, R.S.O.
1886 Nov. 24	Rich, F. W., Eldon Square, Newcastle.
1894 Jan. 31	Richardson, Miss Alice M., Sunderland.
1891 July 29	Richardson, Frank, Clifton Cottage, Clifton Road, Newcastle.
1895 July 31	Richardson, Mrs. Stansfield, Thornholme, Sunderland.
1898 Jan. 26	Richardson, William, Rosehill, Willington Quay.
1892 Mar. 30	Riddell, Edward Francis, Cheeseburn Grange, near Newcastle.
1889 July 31	Ridley, John Philipson, Bank House, Rothbury.
1877	Ridley, Bart., M.P., The Right Hon. Sir M. W., Blagdon, Northumberland.
1883 Jan. 31	Robinson, Alfred J., 55 Fern Avenue, Newcastle.
1884 July 30	Robinson, John, Delaval House, 3 Broxbourne Terrace, Sunderland.
1882	Robinson, William Harris, 20 Osborne Avenue, Newcastle.
1894 Mar. 25	Robson, John Stephenson, Sunnilaw, Claremont Gardens, Newcastle.
1897 Sept. 29	Robson, Lancelot, York House, West Hartlepool.
1877	Rogers, Rev. Percy, M.A., 17 Pulteney Street, Bath.
1893 April 26	Runciman, Walter, jun., Ashleigh, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1892 Sept. 28	Rutherford, Henry Taylor, Ayre's Terrace, South Preston, North Shields.
1891 Dec. 23	Rutherford, John V. W., Briarwood, Jesmond Road, Newcastle.
1887 Jan. 26	Ryott, William Stace, 7 Collingwood Street, Newcastle.
1888 July 25	Sanderson, Richard Burdon, Warren House, Belford.
1898 April 27	Sanderson, William John, Heathdale, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1900 Feb. 28	Sanderson, William John, jun., Heathdale, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1899 Nov. 29	Savage, Rev. E. Sidney, Rectory, Hexham.
1898 Nov. 29	†Savage, Rev. H. E., Hon. Canon of Durham and Vicar of St. Hild's, South Shields.
1891 Sept. 30	Scott, John David, 4 Osborne Terrace, Newcastle.
1886 Feb. 24	Scott, Walter, Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1888 June 27	Scott, Walter, Holly House, Sunderland.
1899 June 28	Sedcole James, Barker Terrace, South Shields.

Date of Election.	
1883 Feb. 28	Sheppee, Lieutenant-Colonel, Birtley House, Birtley, co. Durham.
1891 July 29	Sidney, Marlow William, Blyth.
1888 Oct. 31	Simpson, J. B., Bradley Hall, Wylam.
1895 May 29	Simpson, Robert Anthony, East Street, South Shields.
1889 May 29	Sisson, Richard William, 13 Grey Street, Newcastle.
1892 Oct. 26	Skelly, George, Alnwick.
1898 Mar. 30	Smith, George, Brinkburn, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1891 Nov. 18	Smith, William, Gunnerton, Barrasford.
1893 Mar. 29	Smith, William Arthur, 71 King Street, South Shields.
1883 June 27	South Shields Public Library.
1866 Jan. 3	*†Spence, Charles James, South Preston Lodge, North Shields.
1883 Dec. 27	Spencer, J. W., Newbiggin House, Kenton, Newcastle.
1882	Steavenson, A. L., Holywell Hall, Durham.
1891 Jan. 28	Steel, The Rev. James, D.D., Vicarage, Heworth.
1883 Dec. 27	Steel, Thomas, 51 John Street, Sunderland.
1882	Stephens, Rev. Thomas, Horsley Vicarage, Otterburn, R.S.O.
1873	†Stevenson, Alexander Shannan, F.S.A. Scot., Oatlands Mere, Weybridge, Surrey.
1887 Mar. 30	Straker, Joseph Henry, Howdon Dene, Corbridge.
1880	Strangeways, William Nicholas, Breffni Villa, Eglinton Road, Donnybrook, Dublin.
1898 Nov. 30	Strangeways, Rev. B. P., 14 Regent Terrace, Newcastle.
1897 Jan. 27	Sunderland Public Library.
1879	Swan, Henry F., North Jesmond, Newcastle.
1866 Dec. 5	Swinburne, Sir John, Bart., Capheaton, Northumberland.
1895 Feb. 27	Taylor, ¹ Rev. E. J., F.S.A., St. Cuthbert's, Durham.
1860 Jan. 6	Taylor, Hugh, 57 Gracechurch Street, London.
1892 April 27	Taylor, Thomas, Chipchase Castle, Wark, North Tynedale.
1884 Oct. 29	Taylor, Rev. William, Catholic Church, Whittingham, Alnwick.
1896 Nov. 25	Temperley, Henry, LL.M., Lambton Road, Brandling Park, Newcastle.
1896 Dec. 23	Temperley, Robert, M.A., 18 Grainger Street West, Newcastle.
1883 Jan. 31	Tennant, James, The United Alkali Co., Ltd., City Road, Newcastle.
1888 Aug. 29	Thompson, Geo. H., Baileygate, Alnwick.
1899 June 28	Thompson, Mrs. George, Hollyhirst, Winlaton, co. Durham.
1898 Dec. 21	Thompson, John, Cradock House, Cradock Street, Bishop Auckland,
1892 June 29	Thomson, James, jun., 22 Wentworth Place, Newcastle.
1891 Jan. 28	Thorne, Thomas, Blakett Street, Newcastle.
1888 Feb. 29	Thorpe, R. Swarley, Devonshire Terrace, Newcastle.
1888 Oct. 31	Todd, J. Stanley, Percy Park, Tynemouth.
1888 Nov. 28	†Tomlinson, William Weaver, 6 Bristol Terrace Newcastle.

¹ Elected originally Jan. 31, 1876, resigned 1887.

Date of Election.	
1894 Mar. 28	Toovey, Alfred F., Ovington Cottage, Prudhoe.
1897 April 28	Toronto Public Library, c/o C. B. Cazenove & Sons, Agents, 26 Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, London, W.C.
1897 Mar. 31	Townsend, Brian, Snowsgreen House, Shotley Bridge.
1889 Oct. 30	Vick, R. W., Strathmore House, West Hartlepool.
1896 July 29	*Ventress, ² John, Wharnccliffe Street, Newcastle.
1894 May 30	Vincent, William, 18 Oxford Street, Newcastle.
1884 Feb. 27	Waddington, Thomas, Eslington Villa, Gateshead.
1891 Mar. 25	Walker, The Rev. John, Hon. Canon of Newcastle, Whalton Rectory, Morpeth.
1896 Nov. 25	Walker, John Duguid, Osborne Road, Newcastle.
1890 Aug. 27	Wallace, Henry, Trench Hall, near Gateshead.
1896 Oct. 28	Wallis, Arthur Bertram Ridley, B.C.L., 3 Gray's Inn Square, London.
1889 Mar. 27	Watson-Armstrong, W. A., Craggside, Rothbury.
1896 Aug. 26	Watson, Henry, West End, Haltwhistle.
1892 Oct. 26	Watson, Mrs. M. E., Burnopfield.
1887 Jan. 26	Watson, Thomas Carrick, 21 Blakett Street, Newcastle.
1895 May 29	Weddell, George, 20 Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1899 May 30	Welburn, William G., Clapham & Co., Dean Street, Newcastle.
1879 Mar. 26	†Welford, Richard, Thornfield Villa, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1889 Nov. 27	Wheler, E. G., Swansfield, Alnwick.
1898 Oct. 26	White, R. S., 121 Osborne Road, Newcastle.
1886 June 30	Wilkinson, Auburn, M.D., 14 Front Street, Tynemouth.
1892 Aug. 31	Wilkinson, The Rev. Ed., M.A., Whitworth Vicarage, Spennymoor.
1893 Aug. 30	Wilkinson, William C., Dacre Street, Morpeth.
1896 May 27	Williams, Charles, Moot Hall, Newcastle.
1891 Aug. 26	Williamson, Thomas, jun., Lovaine House, North Shields.
1897 Sept. 29	Willyams, H. J., Barndale Cottage, Alnwick.
1885 May 27	Wilson, John, Archbold House, Newcastle.
1898 May 25	Windle, Rev. H. C., St. Chad's, Bensham, Gateshead.
1891 Sept. 30	Winter, John Martin, 17 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
1896 Feb. 26	Wood, Herbert Maxwell, Baltic Chambers, John Street, Sunderland.
1898 Nov. 30	Wood, C. W., Wellington Terrace, South Shields.
1899 Nov. 29	Wood, William Henry, Bank Chambers, Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1898 April 27	Wooler, Edward, Danesmoor, Darlington.
1897 Oct. 27	Worsdell, Wilson, Gateshead.
1886 Nov. 24	Wright, Joseph, jun., Museum, Barras Bridge, Newcastle.
1894 Oct. 31	Young, Hugh W., F.S.A. Scot., Tortola, Nairn, N.B.

² Elected originally Aug. 6, 1856.

SOCIETIES WITH WHICH PUBLICATIONS ARE EXCHANGED.

- Antiquaries of London, The Society of, Burlington House, London.
Antiquaries of Scotland, The Society of, Museum, Edinburgh.
Royal Archaeological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, The, 20 Hanover Square, London, W.
Royal Irish Academy, Dublin.
Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland, The, 7 St. Stephen's Green, Dublin.
Royal Society of Ireland, Dublin.
Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries of Copenhagen, The
Royal Academy of History and Antiquities, Stockholm, Sweden.
Royal Society of Norway, The, Christiania, Norway.
Aberdeen Ecclesiological Society, 42 Union Street, Aberdeen.
Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, The, Museum, Berwick.
Bristol and Gloucester Archaeological Society, The, c/o Secretary, The Rev. W. Bazeley, Matson Rectory, Gloucester.
British Archaeological Association, The (Secretaries, George Patrick and Rev. H. J. Dukinfield Astley), 16 Red Lion Square, London, W.C.
Cambrian Antiquarian Society, The, c/o J. Romilly Allen, F.S.A., 28 Great Ormond Street, London, W.C.
Cambridge Antiquarian Society, The, c/o Secretary, T. D. Atkinson, St. Mary's Passage, Cambridge.
Canadian Institute of Toronto, The
Clifton Antiquarian Club, The, c/o Alfred E. Hudd, 94 Pembroke Road, Clifton, Bristol.
Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society, The, Tullie House, Carlisle.
Derbyshire Archaeological Society, The, c/o Arthur Cox, Hon. Sec., Mill Hill, Derby.
Heidelberg Historical and Philosophical Society, Heidelberg, Germany.
Huguenot Society, The, c/o Reg. S. Faber, Secretary, 90 Regent's Park Road, London, N.W.
Kent Archaeological Society, Maidstone, Kent.
Lancashire and Cheshire Historic Society, The, c/o R. D. Radcliffe, M.A., Hon. Secretary, Old Swan, Liverpool.
Literary and Scientific Society, Christiania, Norway.
London and Middlesex Archaeological Society, The, London Institution, Finsbury Circus, London.
Nassau Association for the Study of Archaeology and History, The (Verein für nassauische Alterthumskunde und Geschichte forschung), Wiesbaden, Germany.
Numismatic Society of London, The (Secretaries, H. A. Grueber and B. V. Head), 22 Albemarle Street, London, W.
Peabody Museum, The Trustees of the, Harvard University, U.S.A.
Powys-land Club, The, c/o Secretary, T. Simpson Jones, M.A., Gungrog, Welshpool.
Shropshire Archaeological and Natural History Society, The, Shrewsbury.
Smithsonian Institution, The, Washington, U.S.A.

SOCIETIES WITH WHICH PUBLICATIONS ARE EXCHANGED. xxvii

Société d'Archéologie de Bruxelles, La, rue Ravenstein 11, Bruxelles.
Société d'Archéologie de Namur, La, Namur, Belgium.
Société d'Emulation d'Abbeville, France.
Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural History Society, The, Castle, Taunton,
Somersetshire.
Suffolk Institute of Archaeology and Natural History, Ipswich.
Surrey Archaeological Society, The, Castle Arch, Guildford.
Sussex Archaeological Society, The, The Castle, Lewes, Sussex.
Thuringian Historical and Archaeological Society, Jena, Germany.
Trier Archaeological Society, The, Trier, Germany.
Trier Stadtbibliothek (c/o Dr. Keuffer), Trier, Germany.
Yorkshire Archaeological Society, The, 10 Park Street, Leeds.

The *Proceedings* of the Society are also sent to the following :—

Dr. Berlanga, Malaga, Spain.
The Copyright Office, British Museum, London, W.C.
The Rev. Dr. Cox, Holdenby Rectory, Northampton.
W. J. Cripps, C.B., Cirencester.
Literary and Philosophical Society, Newcastle.
Robert Mowat, Rue des Feuillantines 10, Paris.
The Bishop of Durham, Bishop Auckland.
The Rev. J. F. Hodgson, Witton-le-Wear, R.S.O., co. Durham.
T. M. Fallow, Coatham, Redcar.



BELSAY CASTLE.

STATUTES OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE, AS AMENDED AT
THE ANNUAL MEETINGS OF THE SOCIETY
ON THE 28TH JANUARY, 1891, AND ON THE
31ST JANUARY, 1894.

Constitution
of the Society.

I.—This Society, under the style and title of ‘THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE,’ shall consist of ordinary members and honorary members. The Society was established on the 6th day of February, 1813, when the purport of the institution was declared to be ‘inquiry into antiquities in general, but especially into those of the North of England and of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Durham in particular.’

Election of
Members.

II.—Candidates for election as ordinary members shall be proposed in writing by three ordinary members at a general meeting, and be elected or rejected by the majority of votes of ordinary members at that meeting, unless a ballot shall be demanded by any member, which in that case shall take place at the next meeting, and at such ballot three-fourths of the votes shall be necessary in order to the candidate’s election. The election of honorary members shall be conducted in like manner.

Obligations
of Members.

III.—The ordinary members shall continue to be members so long as they shall conform to these statutes, and all future statutes, rules, and ordinances, and shall pay an annual subscription of one guinea. The subscription shall be due on election, and afterwards annually in the month of January in every year. Any member who shall pay to the Society twelve guineas in addition to his current year’s subscription shall be

discharged from all future payments. A member elected at or after the meeting in October shall be exempt from a further payment for the then next year, but shall not be entitled to the publications for the current year. If the subscription of any ordinary member shall have remained unpaid a whole year the Council may remove the name of such person from the list of members, and he shall thereupon cease to be a member, but shall remain liable to pay the subscription in arrear, and he shall not be eligible for re-election until the same shall have been paid.

IV.—The officers of the Society shall consist of a patron, a president, vice-presidents (not to exceed twelve in number), two secretaries, treasurer, twelve other members (who with the president, vice-presidents, secretaries, treasurer, and librarian shall constitute the Council), an editor, a librarian, two curators, and two auditors. These several officers shall be elected annually, except the patron, who shall be elected for life.

Officers of
the Society.

V.—The election of officers shall be out of the class of ordinary members. Any ordinary member may nominate any ordinary member or members (subject to statute VI) (not exceeding the required number) to fill the respective offices. Every nomination must be signed by the person nominating, and sent to the Castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, addressed to the secretaries, who shall cause it to be immediately inserted on a sheet-list of nominations, which shall be exhibited in the library of the Castle, and notice shall forthwith be given to the person so nominated. Any person nominated may, by notice in writing, signify to the secretaries his refusal to serve, or if nominated to more than one office, may in like manner, signify for which office or offices he declines to stand, and every nomination so disclaimed shall be void. The list of nominations shall be finally adjusted and closed ten days before the Annual Meeting, or before a Special Meeting to be held within one month thereafter. If the number of persons nominated for any office be the same as the number to be elected the person or persons nominated shall be deemed elected, and shall be so

Election of
Officers.

declared by the chairman at such Annual or Special Meeting. If the number of persons nominated for any office exceed the number to be elected then the officer or officers to be elected shall be elected from the persons nominated and from them only; and for that purpose a printed copy of the list of nominations and one voting paper only shall be furnished to each ordinary member with the notice convening the Annual or Special Meeting. If the number of persons nominated for any office be less than the number to be elected, or if there be no nomination, then the election to that office shall be from the ordinary members generally. Whether the election be from a list of nominations, or from the ordinary members generally, each voter must deliver his voting paper in person, signed by him, at the Annual or Special Meeting. The chairman shall appoint scrutineers, and the scrutiny shall commence on the conclusion of the other business of the Annual or Special Meeting, or at such earlier time as the chairman may direct, if the other business shall not have terminated within one hour after the commencement of the Annual or Special Meeting. No voting paper shall be received after the commencement of the scrutiny.

Members not eligible for Council.

VI.—Those of the 'twelve other members' (see statute IV) of the Council who have not attended one-third of the meetings of the Council during the preceding year, shall not be eligible for election for the then next year.

Meetings of the Society.

VII.—A general meeting of the members of the Society shall be held on the last Wednesday of every month, in the Castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The meeting in January shall be the Annual Meeting, and shall be held at one o'clock in the afternoon, and the meeting in every other month shall be held at seven o'clock in the evening. But the Society or the Council may from time to time appoint any other place or day or hour for any of the meetings of the Society. The presence of seven ordinary members shall be necessary in order to constitute the Annual Meeting, and the presence of five ordinary members shall be necessary in order to constitute any other meeting. A

Special General Meeting may be convened by the Council if, and when, they may deem it expedient.

VIII.—The ordinary members only shall be interested in the property of the Society. The interest of each member therein shall continue so long only as he shall remain a member, and the property shall never be sold or otherwise disposed of (except in the case of duplicates hereinafter mentioned) so long as there remain seven members; but should the number of members be reduced below seven and so remain for twelve calendar months then next following, the Society shall be *ipso facto* dissolved, and after satisfaction of all its debts and liabilities the property of the Society shall be delivered unto and become the property of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, if that Society be then in existence and willing to receive the same; and should that Society not be in existence or not willing to receive the same, then the same shall be delivered to and become the property of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. No dividend, gift, division, or bonus in money shall be made unto or between any of the members.

Property of
the Society.

IX.—All papers shall be read in the order in which they are received by the Society. A paper may be read by the author, or by any other member of the Society whom he may desire to read it, or by either of the secretaries; but any paper which is to be read by the secretaries shall be sent to them a week previous to its being laid before the Society.

Reading of
Papers.

X.—The Council shall be entrusted with the duty and charge of selecting and illustrating papers for the publications of the Society (other than the *Proceedings*); and that no paper be printed at the Society's expense before it be read in whole or in part at a meeting; and that no paper which has been printed elsewhere be read at any meeting unless it be first submitted to the Council at a meeting of the Council, or printed in the Society's transactions except at the request of the Council. Two illustrated parts of the *Archaeologia* shall

Publications
of Society.

be issued to members in the months of January and June in each year, such parts to be in addition to the monthly issue of the *Proceedings*, and the annual report, list of members, etc.

Removal of
Members.

XI.—That the Society, at any ordinary meeting, shall have power to remove any member from the list of members. The voting to be by ballot, and to be determined by at least four-fifths of the members present and voting, provided, nevertheless, that no such removal shall take place unless notice thereof shall have been given at the next preceding ordinary meeting.

Donations to
the Society.

XII.—All donations to the Society shall be made through the Council, and a book shall be kept in which shall be regularly recorded their nature, the place and time of their discovery, and the donors' names. All duplicates of coins, books, and other objects, shall be at the disposal of the Council for the benefit of the Society.

Duplicates.

Members
entitled to
publications.

XIII.—Every ordinary member, not being in arrear of his annual subscriptions, shall be entitled to such publications of the Society as may be printed for the year of his first subscription and thereafter if in print; and he may purchase any of the previous publications of which copies remain, at such prices as shall be from time to time fixed by the Council.

The use of
the library.

XIV.—Each member shall be entitled to the use of the Society's library, subject to the condition (which applies to all privileges of membership) that his subscription for the current year be paid. Not more than three volumes at a time shall be taken out by any member. Books may be retained for a month, and if this time be exceeded, a fine of one shilling per week shall be payable for each volume retained beyond the time. All books must, for the purpose of examination, be returned to the library on the Wednesday preceding the Annual Meeting under a fine of 2s. 6d.; and they shall remain in the library until after that meeting. Manuscripts, and works of special value, shall not circulate without the leave of the Council. The Council may mitigate or remit fines in particular cases.

XV.—These statutes, and any statutes which hereafter may be made or passed, may be repealed or altered, and new, or altered statutes, may be made or passed at any Annual Meeting, provided notice of such repeal or alteration, and of the proposed new or altered statutes, be given in writing at the next preceding monthly meeting.

Repeal or
alteration of
Statutes.

RAVENSWORTH, *President.*

RICH. WELFORD,	}	<i>Three Members of the Council.</i>
J. P. GIBSON,		
WM. W. TOMLINSON,		

THOS. HODGKIN,	}	<i>Secretaries.</i>
ROBT. BLAIR,		

Newcastle, 27th April, 1898.

Register No. 705, Nbd., Sc. and Lit.

It is hereby certified that this Society is entitled to the benefit of the Act 6 and 7 Vict., cap. 36, intituled: "An Act to exempt from County, Borough, Parochial, and other Local Rates, Lands and Buildings occupied by Scientific or Literary Societies."

This 6th day of May, 1898.

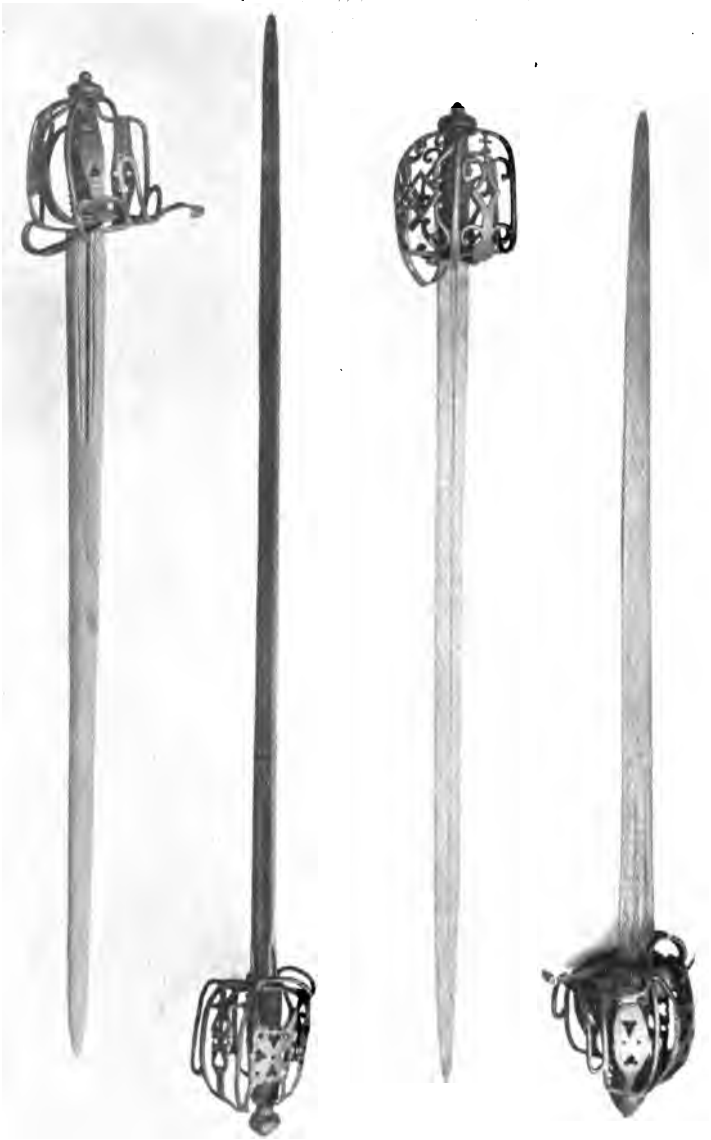
E. W. B.



Copy sent to the Clerk of the Peace,

E. W. B.





3.

1.

4.

2.

OLD SWORDS IN THE CASTLE OF NEWCASTLE, BELONGING TO THE SOCIETY.

ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA.

I.—NOTES ON FOUR BASKET-HILTED SWORDS BELONGING TO THE SOCIETY.

By PARKER BREWIS.

[Read on April 26th, 1899.]

This type of sword is commonly known as 'claymore,' which is the English phonetic of two Celtic words meaning 'great sword.' It was originally applied to the great two-handed sword of Scotland, but when the true claymore was gradually superseded by the basket-hilted weapon, the old name, as conveying the idea of a Highlander's sword, was retained, owing to long habit, notwithstanding that it is somewhat inappropriate. It was in Venice that the basket hilt came first into regular use in the sword named *schiaivona* (see fig. 1), from its having been worn by the 'Schiaivoni,' the Dalmatian body-guard of the doge of Venice. In this hilt the first finger is always passed over the quillon, and has a superadded guard to protect it, thus giving the hilt an elongated or flattened elliptical shape.



FIG. 1.

The Scotch, renowned before the middle of the sixteenth century for their excellent choice of weapons, took up this model, and in the course

of a generation or two had so amalgamated it with the mortuary hilt as to produce the well-known basket hilt, which has ever since passed as the national arm of Scotland, and is still used in our Highland regiments. The mortuary hilt was so called from a number of this type having been made in memory of Charles I.; they are



FIG. 2.

frequently painted black and bear his likeness. This was the popular broadsword hilt in England during the Commonwealth, and consists of counter-curved quillon, expanded into a broad plate round the base of the blade, and connected with the pommel by a knuckle bow and on either side a similar bow, which in their turn are usually connected by one or more diagonal bars coalescing with the knuckle bow. (See fig. 2.) This triple bow is, I think, the origin of the triple termination in the Scottish basket hilt, for the *schiaivona* invariably terminates in a single point at the pommel. The two earlike projections, so characteristic of the Scottish basket hilt, are frequently termed 'sword-breakers,' but are more probably a remnant of the *schiaivona* origin representing the diminished *pas d'âne* diverted from their original purpose, which was that of guarding the first finger,

and their retention may be due to the fact that they might prevent an adversary's blade slipping past the rounded surface of the hilt and catching the arm near the elbow; in fact, acting somewhat like a quillon, which they frequently resemble, but growing only out of the front

of the hilt in two branches turned upon themselves. (See figs. 3 and 4.) The island of Islay was famous for the manufacture of these hilts, and numbers were also made in Edinburgh—they were not made by the bladesmiths, but by the gairdmakers, a separate guild.

THE SWORDS.

No. 1.—This sword weighs 2 lbs. 9 oz., and is three feet seven and seven-eighths inches over all.

The blade is two-edged, and three feet one and seven-eighths inches in length, one and one-eighth inches broad at the base, tapering to three-quarters of an inch at three inches from the point. It is slightly fluted, having one shallow central groove on each side in which is barely legible FERARA, and beyond the groove, with feet to the same edge as the tops of the letters, is the running wolf mark. This mark (see fig. 5, p. 5) is of frequent occurrence on excellent Ferrara blades, and is probably imitated from the more ancient wolf blades of Passau and Solingen, which came to be known in England during the sixteenth century as 'foxes.' These blades were largely imported into this country, where this mark was taken for a fox, and the use of



FIG. 3.

this word in our Elizabethan literature shows that it was then so familiar that a sword was popularly known as a fox.

It is generally assumed that all wolf or fox blades were made in

Germany ; but this is questionable, for in Webster's *White Devil* we have :—

O! what a blade is't?
A Toledo or an *English Fox*?



FIG. 4.

And this mark occurs on the Shotley Bridge sword now in the Black Gate museum (see fig. 6, p. 5), where you will observe that it is also beyond the name, has its feet to the same edge as the tops of the

letters, and that it has a rectangular turn at the end of the tail, which we find on many Solingen wolf blades. It may perhaps be accounted for in this case by the German origin of the Shotley Bridge sword makers. There is another type of this fox mark which conforms to the same rules as to position, etc., but is really more like a fox, for instead of this rectangular termination to the tail, it has a truly bushy one, as on a 'Puttā' or gauntlet-hilted Indian sword shown, of which the blade is European. There are also other types of this mark differing slightly in detail.



FIG. 5.

Inscriptions on sword blades usually read from hilt to point, when the hilt is held in the left hand, no matter on which side of the blade the inscription may be, but when so held the fox is always upside down. The reason may perhaps be that it was originally an assay



FIG. 6.

mark, which of course would not be put on by the sword-smith as were the inscriptions. This mark is believed to have been granted by the archduke Albert in 1349 to the armourers' guild at Passau, a Bavarian town on the Danube, but it was much used, from the fifteenth century to the eighteenth, on arms made at Solingen. The wolf or fox is usually engraved or scratched in, whereas the inscriptions are usually punched or struck with incised chisel-blow letters. Mr. C. J. Spence once kindly lent me a Ferara blade, on which what

should have been the top stroke of the F was at the bottom—which shows that not each letter but each stroke of the letters was struck by a separate punch.

The hilt probably dates about 1690, and is of distinctly Scottish type, formed partly of bar work and partly of plates pierced with the usual heart-shaped openings and terminates in three unconnected points at the pommel. This was found to be weak, so in later hilts the points are usually connected by a ring which encircles the pommel. The Highlander required great strength in this portion of the hilt, because his method of fighting was rushing into close quarters where frequently there was not room to wield his blade. When this was the case, he would deal his adversary a severe blow in the face with the hilt. This blow was taught by George Silver (1599), who may be considered the father of English broadsword play, and was in use till the end of the eighteenth century.

No. 2.—Weighs 2 lbs. 13 oz., and is three feet three and one-eighth inches long over all.

The blade is single edged, and two feet nine and a quarter inches in length, the breadth diminishing from one and a half inches at the base to thirteen-sixteenths of an inch at three inches from the point, and has a maximum thickness of one-eighth of an inch. Three shallow channels extend about seven inches along each side of the blade and in the centre one (on the inside) are the letters:—

A [N] D [REA] [F] A [RA] RA,

from the spacing, etc., of which I have no doubt that it was once ANDREA [or IA] FARARA, and on both sides beyond the channel is deeply engraved the orb and cross mark (see fig. 5), that on the inside being partly filled with some white material.

This orb and cross mark is probably the most frequently recurring of all marks on Ferrara blades, but it is not an armourer's mark in the sense of being the mark of any particular armourer, nor was its use confined to any one country, century, or particular type of sword. It is on the blade found at Rothbury, and now in the Black Gate, orb to hilt and cross to point, as I believe is always the case. This mark appears to be a representation of the orb surmounted by a cross, which forms part of the regalia of emperors and kings. Just as the sword was, amongst other things, emblematic of secular jurisdiction,

so this orb and cross was emblematical of ecclesiastical jurisdiction, and subsequently came to signify the triumph of christianity over the world. Its so frequent occurrence on sword blades is said to have originated from the Crusader having used the cross formed by the blade and guard of his sword, as a crucifix, from which it became customary to bring the hilt to the lips whenever the sword was drawn. Subsequently the blade became the special object of veneration, and was frequently inscribed with a representation of some special saint, this orb and cross mark, or some pious device—‘cutlery poetry,’ as Shakespeare calls it; thus, upon one of the castle rapiers there is *EN TE DOMINE SPERAVI*, and the orb and cross mark on the sword saved the carrying to war of a separate crucifix. This orb and cross was also a symbol of perpetuation of life in one aspect, and in another a potent amulet against the evil eye. This superstitious aspect may assist in explaining its frequent appearance.

The hilt (see fig. 3) is somewhat similar to no. 1, and is probably about the same date. It may be described as of conventional Scottish type, has an ‘acorn shaped’ pommel, also a tassel and small lining which consists of a piece of stout leather covered at one time with red silk, fragments of which remain where it was bound to the edge of the leather. Most of these hilts had originally a leather lining or guard, either of this type or the more complete, as in the sword given by Mr. Charlton. There is a depression on the upper surface of this hilt, as if it had originally held the shoulders of a much broader blade.

Unless there is evidence that the blade and hilt are contemporary, it is always well to consider that they may not be so, for good blades were handed down from generation to generation, and frequently rehilted in what was the then prevailing fashion. Occasionally too, if the blade was broken, another was put into the old hilt, so that there is at times a wide difference in their dates.

No. 3.—This sword weighs 2 lbs. 7 oz., and is three feet two and three-quarter inches long over all.

The blade is two-edged, and two feet nine inches long by one and nine-sixteenth inches broad at the base, tapering to seven-eighths of an inch at three inches from the point. On each side there are three grooves extending about eight inches up, the centre one being

much the broadest, and is inscribed (on the outside) FERARA, the tops of the letters being yet clear, but the lower portions worn away ; there is also a flaw at the final letter. About eleven inches up on this side there is an armourer's mark of a crescent with a face in it, and on the other side of the blade are three such crescents. This was a Toledo mark and subsequently that of a German smith.

Brett gives 'no. 123, a basket-hilted broadsword, signed Andrea Farara, of the seventeenth century,' as having an armourer's mark of three moons with a face in each.

The hilt (see fig. 4) measures five and five-eighth inches across the inside, which is exceptionally wide. It dates about 1700, but the grip seems to be of a later date, and is four and a half inches long, of wood, with a deep spiral groove ; a piece has also been riveted on, lengthening the quillon to the rear to the extent of three and a quarter inches from the false edge of the blade.

The termination of the pommel is a ring of which I spoke in no. 1, but the peculiarity of this hilt is the oval opening on the inside (left), and where there is a leather lining to this type of hilt it also has a corresponding opening. The two sides of a basket hilt are usually symmetrical, although frequently so fashioned as to have a little less projection on the inside, because less was required, and it also enabled the sword to lie more closely to the side of the wearer. But this oval opening was clearly for some other purpose. Mr. MacIntyre North, in his *Book of the Club of True Highlanders*, says 'it was to put the long barrel of a pistol through ;' but there is a tradition that it was for the left hand to grasp here when desiring to use both hands to deal a heavy blow ; in fact, making it a one or two-handed sword at will. I think this is the more likely use. Mr. T. Taylor kindly lent me a sword having this feature.

No. 4.—Weighs 2 lbs. 6 oz., and is three feet two and three-quarter inches over all.

The blade is two-edged and two feet nine inches long. It is one and five-sixteenth inches broad at the base and tapers to three-quarters of an inch at three inches from the point. There is a single central groove on each side which runs to within six inches of the point, and is inscribed ANDRIA XIIX FERARA, but there is no other mark.

The hilt (see fig. 7) is probably English and dates about 1720. It is all open bar work, and terminates with a ring at the pommel.

The pas d'âne is a separate plate fixed on with three screws, and the form it here takes is certainly not well adapted to gripping an opponent's blade.

ANDREA FERARA.

In *Trattato Militaire*, published in Venice in 1583, from which there is an extract with English translation and notes in the *Cornhill Magazine* for 1865, we learn that Andrea Ferara had then (1583) made a reputation for blades, and was working with his brother in the town of Belluno; that he came of a family of armourers which had existed in Italy at least two generations before his time, of whom the first derived his name from the place of his nativity, the ducal city of Ferrara; and that he, Andrea, was the pupil of one styled the Barcelonian.



FIG. 7.

This is about all that we really know of him, the numerous legends of him having slain his son for the discovery of his secret

process of tempering blades, his flight to Scotland in consequence, etc., are all without foundation in facts, we must, therefore, look to weapons bearing his name for further information; and the first thing which strikes us is that they are rare in Italy where he lived, yet so numerous in Scotland, that, at one time, the number must have been phenomenal.¹ Originally, however, Ferara blades were also common in all the western and southern countries of Europe, whilst the broadsword was a popular arm, and only became more numerous in Scotland, because this weapon was retained amongst the Highlanders and Borderers more than one hundred years after it had been supplanted in other nations by the rapier and the small sword. Under these circumstances, the Highlander, a good judge of blades, would naturally acquire the best specimens considered obsolete elsewhere, and who knows but that his choice *may* have been influenced by the apparent rebus of Andrea Ferara and St. Andrew's iron.

There is, at any rate, one example:—

X A N D R E W A X
X F A R R E R A X

with St. Andrew's cross at the beginning and end of each word,² certainly suggestive of having been made in Scotland or at least for Scotland.

Mr. G. V. Irving, F.S.A. Scot., in 1865,³ gave an analysis of twenty-five Ferara blades, which contained fifteen types, including seven different spellings, as follows:—

ANDREA. FERARA. FARARA. FERARE.
ANDRIA. " "
ANDREIA. " "

Besides the variations caused by the Andrea being sometimes above the Ferara, sometimes on a line with it, sometimes both repeated twice on each side, and sometimes only the Andrea on one side and Ferara on the other.

Baron de Cosson⁴ says, 'It is certain that common as blades

¹ Large numbers were destroyed by the enforcement of the disarming Acts of 1716, 1725, 1746, and after Culloden a garden trellis was made of broadsword blades, many of them Feraras.

² See *Scottish National Memorials*.

³ *Journal of Brit. Arch. Assoc.* for 1865.

⁴ *Arsenals and Armouries in South Germany and Austria*.

bearing the signature Andrea Ferara are in this country, scarcely any of them are the work of Andrea Ferara who gained such great renown for the superb temper of the blades which he produced at his workshop at Belluno, in the second half of the sixteenth century.' Experts agree that the majority of blades commonly attributed to him date about the seventeenth century, being mostly made in Solingen or Spain, though perhaps a few in Scotland, and there are examples on which the name of the town of Solingen or that of Lisbon occurs in addition to his signature. There are also many bearing a crowned king's head at every second letter⁵—this was the mark of Johannes Wandes of Solingen, 1560-1610.

I think we may conclude from these facts that at Ferara's death, about 1584, his blades had made such a reputation and the demand for them was so great that subsequent makers adopted his name as a sort of A1 mark—not, perhaps, intending to pass them off as his work, or why should they have put on their own marks? but just as now the best household coal is sold in London as Wallsend, although it is well known that none of it comes from that colliery, but merely supplies a demand and trades on the name which Wallsend made.

⁵ There is a fine specimen now in South Kensington museum lent by Seymour Lucas, R.A. See also Egerton Castle's *Schools and Master of the Fence* and Lord Archibald Campbell's pamphlet.

II.—JEAN BART'S DESCENT ON THE COAST OF NORTHUMBERLAND IN 1691.

By WILLIAM WEAVER TOMLINSON.

[Read on the 27th of September, 1899.]

The incident dealt with in my paper to-night has been almost entirely overlooked by our historians. Macaulay, it is true, alludes to it in very general terms, but places it in the autumn of 1692. 'Jean Bart,' he says, 'even ventured to land in Northumberland, and burnt many houses before the train-bands could be collected to oppose him.'¹ Details of the occurrence have been accumulating in my hands for some time, and I now feel justified in putting before you with some particularity the story of the almost forgotten descent of Jean Bart on our coast.

In the spring and summer of 1691 a large squadron of English and Dutch warships, under the command of Vice-Admiral Sir Ralph Delaval,² one of our Northumbrian men of mark, was engaged in blockading Dunkirk. In the harbour lay nineteen large men of war,³ recently refitted for service, three of sixty-four guns, one of sixty-two guns, and the rest, with two exceptions, of from thirty-six to fifty-two guns a-piece, which, it was supposed, were intended to convey munitions to Ireland and co-operate with Tourville's fleet in an attack on some part of the British coast. The commander of this squadron was the redoubtable Jean Bart, the son of a Dunkirk fisherman, whose deeds of daring had made him the naval hero of his time. He was brilliantly supported in his adventurous projects by an officer sprung from a very different station in life—Claude de Forbin, who, five years earlier, had accompanied the French ambassador to Siam, and been appointed admiral of the king of that

¹ *Hist. of England*, vol. iv. pp. 292-3.

² March 12, 1690-91. Sir Ralph Delavall is sail'd from the buoy in the Nore with a squadron of 15 men of warr, and is ordered to cruize off Dunkirk to prevent a squadron of French men of war that are there from joininge the Brest fleet. Luttrell's *A Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, vol. ii. p. 194. May, 1691. Sir Ralph Delavall continues with his squadron to block up Dunkirk. *Ibid.* p. 224.

³ Luttrell's *A Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs, from September 1678 to April 1714*, vol. ii. p. 253, and *London Gazette* for July 6th, 1691.

country, general of his armies, and governor of Bangkok. Bart and Forbin were the two French captains who, in May 1689, had made so sensational an escape from Plymouth by filing through the bars of their prison and then rowing across the Channel in a small ship's boat. Such men were capable of any enterprise, however hazardous.

After successfully checkmating Bart for two months, Sir Ralph Delaval seems to have been recalled, and, early in July we find Captain Bokenham in command of the squadron off Dunkirk.

The number of vessels engaged in the blockade has been greatly exaggerated by the French historians. One authority gives thirty-two,⁴ another thirty-seven,⁵ and a third forty.⁶ According to Burchett there were twenty-one, viz., eight English (six men of war of from fifty to sixty guns, one fire-ship, and one sloop) and thirteen Dutch (one of fifty-four guns, one of fifty-two, five of fifty, and six of from twenty to forty).⁷

On the 14th of July Bart made an attempt to get out to sea with sixteen of his ships, but the blockading squadron drew into a line, with fire-ships at each end. A few shots were exchanged, and the French retired again into the harbour.⁸ Clearly these large vessels, which could only be taken out in daylight, had little chance of getting past the allied fleets. But Bart was not the man to remain passive at a juncture like this. Seven light frigates and a fire-ship had been fitted up in Dunkirk in pursuance of a plan which he had recently submitted to the Comte de Pontchartrain, minister of the navy, for ruining the trade of the Dutch. With this small squadron he determined to make his escape. Taking on board five months' provisions⁹ he made his final preparations, and on Wednesday, July the 15th, in the night, he sailed out of the harbour at the spring tide.¹⁰

Silently forward through the darkness sped the skilfully handled frigates, steered by men who knew every inch of the roadstead, and, as they neared the blockading fleets, the gunners stood with their lint-

⁴ *Description Historique de Dunkerque*, by Pierre Faulconnier, 1730. Book viii. p. 101; and also *Jean Bart*, by Adolphe Badin. Paris, 1882, p. 111.

⁵ *Recueil des nouvelles ordinaires et extraordinaires, relations et récits des choses avenues tant en ce royaume qu'aillieurs pendant l'année 1691.*

⁶ *Mémoires du Comte de Forbin*, vol. i.

⁷ Burchett's *Remarkable Transactions at Sea* (1720), book iv. chap. vii. pp. 440-1.

⁸ Luttrell's *A Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, vol. ii. p. 265.

⁹ *Cal. of State Papers* (Dom.), 1690-1, p. 456.

¹⁰ *Ibid.* p. 457.

stocks in their hands¹¹ ready to pour in a broadside at the first sign of alarm. According to Colonel Austin, speaking in the House of Commons, 'they came out on the Dutch side and not on ours'¹²—a statement confirmed by Luttrell¹³—afterwards 'sailing along shore as far as Ostend before they set out to sea.'¹⁴ Their escape being at length discovered, eighteen or twenty ships went in pursuit of them, but at daybreak the bold Dunkirk corsairs were out of sight.¹⁵ Towards the evening Bart fell in with three large merchantmen bound for Russia, convoyed by a man-of-war of forty-four guns. He had received information about these ships ten days before they left London, and it was part of his project to intercept them.¹⁶ Forbin hovered near them all night, making them believe he was English and came from Flushing. About five o'clock the next morning—July the 17th—being then ten leagues W.S.W. from Yarmouth, Forbin hoisted the white flag, and after a short engagement, in which he lost six men and the English forty, the ships were taken and sent off to Bergen, in Norway, under the escort of one of the frigates of the squadron.¹⁷ It is gratifying to learn that three days later one of the largest of these prizes, the 'Tiger,' valued at from £40,000 to £50,000, and a Danish buss, containing the prisoners, were recaptured by an English galley from Elsinore.¹⁸ Another prize taken by Bart on the 17th was a Dutch collier, which he sank.¹⁹ Two days later he captured on the Dogger Bank ten or twelve Dutch herring-busses with a small man-of-war convoying them.²⁰ Eighty is the number given by the French authorities.

¹¹ Letter from M. Patoulet, Governor of Dunkirk, to A. M. de Villermont, dated Dunkirk, the 26th (? 16th) July, 1691:—'En accusant Monsieur la réception de la lettre que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'écrire je vous donnerai avis du passage de l'escadre de M. Bart, cette nuit à travers de trente sept vaisseaux des ennemis, dont dix-huit ou vingt lui donnent à présent chasse, et, je crois, assez inutilement. M. Bart a été près de quinze jours dans la rade sans que les ennemis aient jugé à propos de venir l'attaquer; les vaisseaux de son escadre n'étant que de quarante pièces de canon (les plus forts) ils sont sortis du port le boutefeu à la main.'—*Histoire de la Marine Française*, by Eugène Sue, vol. iv. p. 290.

¹² *Parl. Hist. of England*, vol. v, p. 657.

¹³ 'Passing by the Dutch squadron that were to block them up.'—Luttrell, vol. ii. p. 268.

¹⁴ *Cal. of State Papers* (Dom.), 1690–1, p. 457.

¹⁵ *Mémoires du Comte de Forbin*, vol. i.

¹⁶ *Cal. of State Papers* (Dom.), 1690–1, p. 455.

¹⁷ *Mémoires du Comte de Forbin*, vol. i.

¹⁸ *Cal. State Papers* (Dom.), 1690–1, p. 455.

¹⁹ *Ibid.* p. 458.

²⁰ Luttrell's *A Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, vol. ii. p. 270.

These he burnt as being of little value, and their crews he shortly afterwards landed on the English coast.²¹ Ranging along towards Newcastle, with designs no doubt on the fleets of colliers, which he fortunately does not seem to have encountered, he found himself on Tuesday, the 21st of July, off the Northumberland coast, with a stately castle and some small villages in sight.²²

Forbin erroneously surmised that they were off the coasts of Scotland.²³ It was decided to land some men and burn the villages. Such a deed would make no little stir in the country, and the fame of the squadron would be noised abroad. An English renegade of the name of Chetworth or Thetford piloted the French ships into Druridge Bay²⁴: these were the 'Alcion,' a frigate of forty-four guns, which Jean Bart had commanded at the battle off Beachy Head the previous year, the 'Conte,' the 'Heureuse,' the 'Seux' (?), the 'Tigre,' the 'Aurore,' the 'Raillieur,' and the 'Sorcière,' the latter being the fire-ship.²⁵ Some privateers seem to have accompanied the squadron out of Dunkirk, and probably were also present, for the captain of one of these vessels, a renegade Scotchman of the name of Melford or Milford, was afterwards charged with having taken part in this affair.²⁶ Bart left Forbin to carry out the plan of the expedition. The latter having landed somewhere in the neighbourhood of Druridge Links no doubt, stationed twenty-five men in a suitable position for protecting the boats and covering his retreat in case he were driven back, and advanced through the fields at the head of his party.²⁷ They first pillaged and set fire to the village of Widdrington, and then forced their way into Widdrington Castle, the seat of the third Lord Widdrington. After carrying away all the valuables they found there—the money, plate and household goods, they burnt the barns, stables and outhouses, with

²¹ *Mémoires du Comte de Forbin*, vol. i. ²² *Ibid.* p. 315. ²³ *Ibid.* p. 315.

²⁴ Luttrell's *A Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, vol. ii. p. 152-3.

²⁵ *Cal. of State Papers* (Dom.), 1690-1, p. 458.

²⁶ Luttrell's *A Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, vol. ii. p. 435. Capt. Jas. Wishart, commander of the *Mary* galley, in a letter dated July 23rd, 1691, gives the strength of Bart's squadron as seven men-of-war, one fire-ship, and twelve privateers (*Cal. of State Papers* (Dom.), 1690-1, p. 458). and Burchett reduces this number somewhat, 'About this time fifteen or sixteen Privateers got out of *Dunkirk*, and ranging along the northern coast, under the command of *Monsieur Du Bart*, landed in *Northumberland*, and there they burnt a House of *Lord Widdrington's* and did some other mischief.'—*Remarkable Transactions at Sea* (1720), book iv. c. vii. p. 444.

²⁷ *Mémoires du Comte de Forbin*, vol. i. p. 315.

several cottages thereabouts.²⁸ Forbin afterwards regretted this sacking of the castle, for he discovered from the ornaments taken from the private chapel that the house belonged to a Roman Catholic.²⁹ The marauders then proceeded to Chibburn and Druridge, burning a farmhouse at the former place—the old preceptory of the Knights Hospitallers—and three or four houses at the latter.³⁰ They had only just completed their work of destruction when a small body of cavalry and infantry, hastily gathered together in the neighbourhood, and, consequently, very badly equipped, arrived on the scene. The French retired in good order and the cavalry dashed forward to the boats. However, the officer in charge of the detachment already referred to fired upon them and obliged them to retire. Forbin and his men then embarked with their 'loot,' and regained the squadron without further molestation. One man only was missing, and he lost his life through his cupidity, for having loaded himself with more booty than he could carry, he fell behind and was overtaken by the cavalry and killed.³¹

Most of the French accounts of the descent state that about two hundred houses were burnt,³² but this is clearly an exaggeration. From the briefs authorising collections in churches for the inhabitants of the devastated villages we learn that the damage done was estimated at £6,000.³³ Before leaving the northern coasts Bart captured several fishing-boats, which he scuttled or burnt,³⁴ and so, having done as much damage as possible in a comparatively short period, he made his way back to Dunkirk, rich in booty and fame. As Forbin had anticipated, the news of the landing quickly spread throughout the

²⁸ *London Gazette*, July 23–27, 1691. Quoted by T. P. Armstrong in *Notes and Queries*, 9 ser. iv. p. 152; also *Gazette de France*, August 25th, 1691, p. 539.

²⁹ *Mémoires du Comte de Forbin*, vol. i. p. 317.

³⁰ *London Gazette*, July 23–27, and *Gazette de France*, August 25th, 1691, p. 539.

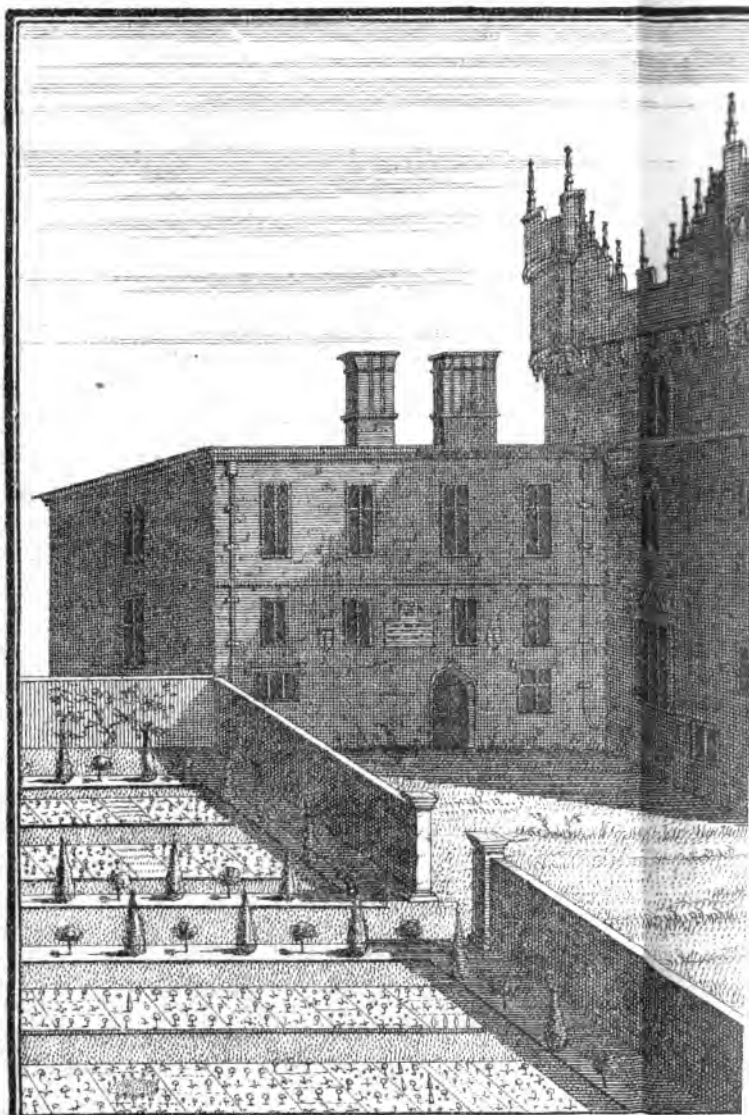
³¹ *Mémoires du Comte de Forbin*, vol. i. p. 317.

³² Richer in his *Vie de Jean Bart*, p. 118, improves on this number. According to this author Bart burnt 'environ cinq cents maisons.'

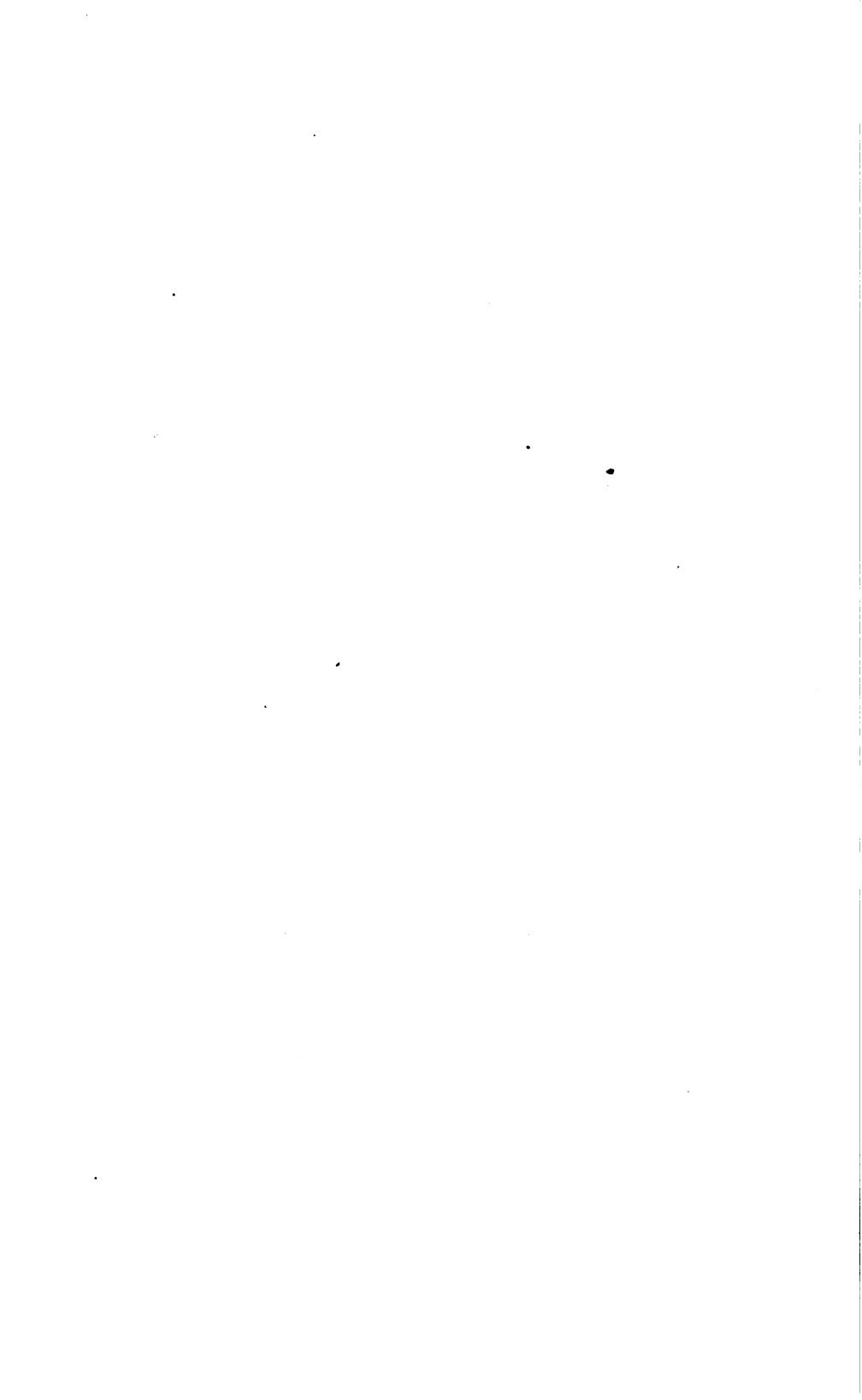
³³ '1692–3. Druridge, Widdrington, and Chibburn. Damaged by fire and by the French. Loss estimated at £6,000.' W. A. Bewes' *Church Briefs* (1896).

³⁴ 'Il y a plusieurs armateurs Français sur les costes d'Écosse qui ont pris depuis peu quarante deux bastiments Hollandois occupez à la pesche du harang, près de Montrosse. Ils ont coulé les bastiments à fond et mis à terre les matelots.' De Londres le 24 Aoust, 1691. *Recueil des nouvelles ordinaires et extraordinaires, etc.*, 1691.

THE EAST VIEW OF



*This Castle hath for ma
Roger de Widdrington wa
Line came to J. Will. m. Wide
Realm, who lost his Life*



country. Robert Harley, writing to Sir Edward Harley, July 25th, 1691, informed him, 'an express brought tidings last night that the ships which got out of Dunkirk had landed some men in Northumberland, who plundered and then burnt the house of Lord Widdrington, a papist';³⁵ and Sir William Hamilton of Whitelaw, in a letter to William, earl of Annandale, dated July 30th, 1691, wrote, 'The privateers of Dunkirk burned a gentilman's house of Northumberland. The council of Scotland sent a boat after the privateers to discover their whereabouts.'³⁶ For two years after the affair collections continued to be made in the churches for the benefit of the sufferers Billingham Church, Co. Durham, contributed three shillings and seven pence on July 31st, 1692,³⁷ and Ormesby St. Margaret's three shillings and four pence on April 3rd, 1693,³⁸ and research would no doubt bring to light many other instances. Echoes of the affair were also heard in the assize courts two years and more afterwards. From Luttrell we learn that 'Captain Melford, taken on board the French privateer on the Goodwin Sands, with other English, were examined yesterday [April 27th, 1692] before council; he is charged for burning the lord Widdrington's house in Northumberland, and is thereon committed to Newgate, and will be speedily tried.'³⁹ He is referred to again, on November 29th, 1692, this time as 'Captain Milford, a sea-officer, supposed to be captain of the French privateer who burnt the lord Widdrington's house in the north,'⁴⁰ and then he drops out of sight. In August, 1693, however, Nemesis overtakes another miscreant. Under date of August 3rd Luttrell records, 'One Chetworth, who piloted in the French privateers that burnt the lord Widdrington's house 2 years since, being taken in a privateer and sent prisoner to Newgate, is sent prisoner to Newcastle to be tried.'⁴¹

The assizes began Tuesday, August 15th, before Sir Edward Nevill and Sir John Powell, and being brought to trial, Chetworth, or, as he is afterwards called, Thetford, 'pleaded guilty to the

³⁵ MSS. of the Duke of Portland, *Hist. MSS. Comm. 14th Rept.*, app. ii. p. 471.

³⁶ MSS. of J. J. Hope Johnstone, esq., of Annandale, *Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rept. app. ix.* p. 57.

³⁷ *Proc. Soc. Ant. of Newcastle*, vol. iv. p. 150.

³⁸ *Notes and Queries*, ii. series, vol. ii. p. 223.

³⁹ Luttrell's *A Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, vol. ii. p. 435.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.* p. 627.

⁴¹ *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 152-3.

indictment.’⁴³ The depositions in York castle for this period are unfortunately in some disorder or further particulars might have been gleaned from them respecting this landing of the French on the coast of Northumberland. What we naturally suppose would be the sequel to the affair is given by Luttrell under date of September 14th. ‘Thetford, who pilotted in the French privateers, has been executed at Newcastle.’⁴³ But five days later he adds, ‘Thetford, the pilott, said to be executed at Newcastle, proves a mistake.’⁴⁴ What eventually became of Thetford I have not been able to discover.

In 1694 we narrowly escaped having another visit from Jean Bart in these parts, for in the instructions given to him by the king, on August 19th, his majesty recommends him, not only to destroy all the English and Dutch fishing along the coasts of England and Scotland, but to take steps to capture some fleet of Newcastle colliers (‘quelque flotte de charbonniers de Neufchâtel’), as such an expedition, he knows, would make the people of London cry out very loudly, and this would be exceedingly opportune at the particular juncture.⁴⁵ It may possibly have been two of Bart’s privateers which, in October 1695, landed some men near Shields and burnt two houses. They, however, had not the good fortune or adroitness of the famous Dunkirk captain, for on putting to sea with their booty they were taken by two Dutch privateers.⁴⁶

The descent of Jean Bart on the coast of Northumberland forms the subject of a small engraving by Yves le Gouaz—it is one of a series depicting the chief sea-fights of the Dunkirk hero—but as this Breton engraver was not born till 1742, and in all probability was never in the north of England, the dim undulating line of coast represented, with the frigates lying off it, may safely be assumed to be an imaginary sketch.

⁴³ Luttrell’s *A Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, vol. iii. p. 174.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 185. ⁴⁵ *Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 188.

⁴⁶ *Histoire de la Marine Française*, by Eugene Sue, vol. iv. p. 295.

⁴⁷ Luttrell’s *A Brief Historical Relation of State Affairs*, vol. iii. p. 540.

APPENDIX.

A quelques jours de là, comme nous étions sur les côtes d'Écosse je proposai à Barth de faire une descente et de brûler quelques villages qui étoient à vûë, parmi lesquels il y avoit un très-beau chateau. Cette expédition, me parut d'autant plus convenable que vraisemblablement elle devoit faire du bruit dans le Païs et donneroit de la reputation à l'escadre. Barth approuva ma proposition, et me laissa toute la conduite de cette affaire. Après avoir mis pied à terre, je fis retrancher vingt-cinq Hommes, dans un endroit propre à couvrir les chaloupes et les canots, et à favoriser la retraite en cas que je fus repoussé par les Ennemis. Je m'avançai ensuite dans les terres, à la tête de tout mon Monde, et je commençai mon attaque. Les Villages furent brulez et pilléz, aussi bien que le Chateau, auquel j'eus grand regret, car je connus par les Ornemens qui avoient été enlevéz à la Chapelle que la Maison appartenoit à un Catholique Romain. Au bruit de cette expédition, les Ecossois qui s'étoient assemblez des environs, formèrent à la hâte, un petit corps de Cavalerie, et un autre corps d'infanterie le tout assez mal ordonné. Informé de cette démarche des Ennemis je me retirai en bon ordre ; la Cavalerie ennemie voulut nous poursuivre, et s'aprocher de la Marine mais l'officier retranché ayant fait un décharge sur eux les obligea de se retirer. Je ne perdis qu'un seul Homme dans cette expédition ; encore ne périt-il que par son trop d'avarice ; car s'étant chargé de butin au delà de ce qu'il pouvoit en porter, il resta derrière et fut tué par la Cavalerie qui l'atteignit. Avant que de quitter ces Côtes, nous fimes encore plusieurs autres prises de Pêcheurs que nous brulâmes. *Mémoires du Comte de Forbin, chef d'escadre, chevalier de l'ordre militaire de Saint Louis.* Amsterdam, 1730, vol i. pp. 315-317.

III.—AN OLD LOCAL FAMILY'S ESTATE.

BY PHILIP E. MATHER.

[Read on the 25th October, 1899.]

The subject of this paper is an estate in the township of Westoe, county Durham, of the Green family, formerly of Westoe, the interest in which is enhanced by the fact of its having originally been acquired by purchase about the middle of last century from one William Blythman Adamson, who was second cousin of Blythman Adamson, an ancestor of our esteemed member, the rev. Cuthbert Edward Adamson of Westoe. The history of this estate, moreover, affords another illustration of the open or common field system of husbandry once prevalent in England.

The customary tenants in the township of Westoe held their lands under the prior and convent of Durham by entry on the court rolls for life or term of years. These possessions were transferred in the early part of the sixteenth century to the dean and chapter of Durham, by which body the customary tenants' claim of right of renewal on payment of a fine was at first disputed, but eventually recognized, one year's improved rent every seven years being thereafter accepted as a renewal fine until these estates became vested in the Ecclesiastical Commissioners. In this connexion a large portion of the land within the borough of South Shields formerly belonged to the dean and chapter, under whom it was held on leases for husbandry of twenty-one years, renewable every seven years, on payment of a fine, and the old tenants were acknowledged to hold a beneficial interest in their leases, which were objects of sale and other dispositions. There was a division of Westoe township in 1618, whereby five tenants (including one Edward Blythman) were responsible for the rent and the proper working of the northern portion of the township and four for that of the southern portion—the Lay (to which the Laygate gave access) being the five northern tenants' common pasture, and the Deans being that of the four southern tenants. The well in the Coldwell Batts (called Cadwell* in

* Still known as 'Cadwell.'—ED.

the division deed of 1618) was reserved for all the five north farms, the well being in the three south ones.¹ In the year 1667 the Lay farm was separated from the other four farms, which Lay farm belonged to Lewis Frost, Ra. Milburn, Michl. Coatsworth, and Robt. Linton, and by articles 18th June, 1668, this one-fourth farm was awarded and severed and then belonged to Ralf Milburn, whilst about this time the southern tenants divided their common field. These divisions were made with the consent of the dean and chapter. Disputes ultimately arose amongst the four tenants holding the undivided portions of the northern portion of the township, in relation to their several shares. In 1715 legal proceedings were instituted in the Court of Chancery at Durham by Mary Eden, widow, Robert Eden, a minor, by Mary Eden his mother as his guardian,² Adam Bentley and Barbra (*sic*) his wife, against George Harle,³ gentleman, and Robert Adamson,⁴ gentleman, resulting in an order for the division of the lands and grounds called Westoe common fields for the better settling and assuring the shares of the several persons concerned in proportion to their several farmholds in the township of Westoe, and the issue of a commission, dated 1st December, 1715, directed to certain commissioners. The award under such commission, dated 25th February, 1716, commences with the following recital (so far as material), viz. :—

The Honourable John Montague Doctor of Divinity Dean and the Chapter of Durham of the Cathedral Church of Christ and Blessed Mary the Virgin Mary Eden Widow Robert Eden her son and Infant by the said Mary Eden his guardian Adam Bentley and Barbra his wife as complainants Did lately exhibit their bill of complaint unto the Court of Chancery at Durham against George Hall gentleman and Robert Adamson gentleman defendants Thereby setting forth that the said Dean and Chapter being seised in Fee in right of their Church of and in certain fields or closes called Westoe Common Fields,

¹ *Vide* Terrier of Survey of Westoe Township by Richardson in 1768, *infra*.

² This Mary Eden, about 1714, took a farmhold or ninth part of Westoe, formerly the property of William Blythman, a son of Edward Blythman, the younger, named in accompanying copy of the Blythman family pedigree. She was possibly the widow of Robert Eden, mayor of Newcastle-upon-Tyne in 1699, a younger brother of the husband of her namesake Mary Eden named in same pedigree. She, moreover, had a son Robert, who matriculated at Brasenose, Oxford, 21st February, 1716 or 1717, at the age of 15, and who was afterwards D.D. and archdeacon of Winchester.

³ A connexion by marriage of above-named Robert Adamson.

⁴ *Vide* accompanying copy of the Blythman family pedigree.

(viz) one Great Field ^a and three lesser Fields hereinafter mentioned containing by estimation Four hundred and eighty four acres or thereabouts subject to such right and interest as is claimed therein by the Defendant Adamson. They the said Dean and Chapter by several leases did demise the premises with several other Grounds at Westoe for the term of twenty one years yet in being as followeth (viz) one fourth part thereof to the Complainant Mary Eden which was to be in trust for the complainant Robert her son when he should attain the age of Fifteen years. Another fourth part to the Defendants Adamson and Elizabeth his mother ^b since deceased ^c whom he survived and so became entitled to such fourth part by survivorship. One fourth part thereof to the defendant George Harle and the remaining fourth part to the said Barbra (*sic*) wife of the said Complainant Adam Bentley. And that the said Defendant Adamson doth also hold and enjoy about an eighteenth part of the Great field as his Freehold as Tenant in common with the said Dean and Chapter and their tenants and that the remainder of the Great Field and the three lesser Fields are enjoyed under such Leases as aforesaid. And that when any part of the said Grounds have been ploughed the owners usually agreed to avoid the inconveniences of sowing and reaping in common. That each of them should hold some particular Ridge or parcels of Ground themselves. But for the residue of the said ground and also the arable Ground after the corn thereof is reaped or when the same is laid down to Grass the same was and is used and enjoyed in common as aforesaid. And that a division of the said Grounds would tend much to the improvement thereof notwithstanding which the Defendants refuse to consent thereunto and hereby prayed that the Defendants might set forth what Interest they claim and why they refuse to consent to such division and that a commission might issue out of the Court for the division of the said Grounds to be held by them and their respective Heirs Executors Administrators and Assigns respectively according to the nature of their said several Estates and Interest in severalty. To which said Bill the said Defendants severally appeared and answered and the Defendant Adamson by his answer claimed the Inheritance of part of the said Lands and the mines and Quarries therein but he believes his share to amount to more than an eighteenth part thereof. And as to such part thereof as is the Inheritance of the said Dean and Chapter each of the said Defendants claimed a fourth part thereof under such Leases as aforesaid and both of them consented that an equal division might be had thereof. But the Defendant Adamson hoped that upon such division a part and share of the said Lands with the Mines and Quarries therein should be allotted to him in lieu of his said Freehold Interest to be held by him and his heirs as well as his share in lieu of his said Leasehold Lands. And afterwards the cause came to a hearing upon bill and answer.

And so forth.

^a The Great Field extended from Westoe Town to Fowler's close (*i.e.* to Ogle Terrace), and from the boundary of the Lay farm (*i.e.* Laygate Lane) to the Sea. *Vide Brief Notices of Westoe and South Shields* by the Rev. C. E. Adamson (privately printed).

^b *Née* Blythman, see pedigree.

^c In this connexion *vide* note under 'Henry Eden' in Blythman pedigree.

The following is the operative part of the award, so far as is material, to the subject of this paper :—

Item. We do order allot and award unto the said Defendant Robert Adamson for his leasehold Farmhold Right in the said Westoe Common Fields 109 acres of Ground parcel of the said Common Fields viz. Sixty nine acres parcel of the said 109 acres Bounding on the said Defendant George Harle's allotment on the East on Fowlers Closes aforesaid and an enclosed piece of Ground called the New Close* hereinafter mentioned to be also allotted to the said Robert Adamson on the North The Town of Westoe aforesaid on the south and the Grounds hereby allotted to the complainants Mary and Robert Eden on the West as the same is now dowed out And we do further award unto the said Robert Adamson an enclosed piece of Ground called New Close parcel of the said Common Fields containing 40 acres of Ground or thereabouts to be the residue of of the said 109 acres of Ground so allotted to him as aforesaid To hold the said several parcels of Ground unto the said Robert Adamson his Executors Administrators and Assigns for all such term and Estate for years as the said defendant Robert Adamson hath or had in his said Leasehold undivided part of the said premises and the Fee and Inheritance of the said Leasehold allotment to be and remain to the said Dean and Chapter and their Successors to be held and enjoyed in severalty,

Item. We do order allot and award unto the said Robert Adamson for his freehold Tenement in the said Common Fields all that piece or parcel of Ground as it is now fenced out called the Ox Night fold parcel of the said premises containing Seventeen acres of ground or thereabouts Together with the mines and Quarries and other Royalties therein To hold to the said Robert Adamson his heirs and assigns for ever in severalty.

Unfortunately, no plan appears to have accompanied this award.

By his will dated 7th March, 1732, the above-named Robert Adamson gave all his lands, tythes, tenements, and hereditaments, as well freehold as copyhold and leasehold, to Nicholas Lambton, Robert Blakiston, John Hutton, and Martin Dunn upon trust out of the rents and profits or by mortgage or sale to pay his debts, legacies, and funeral expenses, and subject thereto and to certain other therein mentioned trusts upon trust for his son William Blythman Adamson, then a minor, absolutely. For the discharge of his father's debts, William Blythman Adamson, on his attaining twenty-one, sold to Robert Green, of South Shields, gentleman, in 1738, for £3,185, certain closes of ground at Westoe, viz., Ox Night fold, containing about twenty-one acres, the old Dean close, the New Dean close, and the Lay Gate, and a house and garth in Westoe, and all other the

*New close lay to the west of Fowler's close (now covered by Charlotte Street, St. Hilda's pit, etc.). *Vide Brief Notices of Westoe and South Shields* by Rev. C. E. Adamson.

freehold messuages, lands, and tenements to which he, William Blythman Adamson, was entitled in the township of Westoe, together with certain leasehold lands and tenements at Westoe, then the estate of his said late father.⁹ The above pedigree of the Blythman family contains the following note of the sale:—‘William Blythman of Durham Gent: of age in 1737, in 1738 sold the Blythman lands to Robert Green of South Shields Gent: for £3,185 to pay the great debts of his father.’

This Robert Green was a son of a member of a Suffolk family, named Green, whose family house was at Wilby in that county. His father, Thomas Green, became connected with South Shields through his trading as a ship master between Ipswich and the Tyne, and his marrying, in 1686, Sarah Frost, a daughter of the above-named Lewis Frost, under whose will (dated 6 January, 1693, he (Thomas Green) obtained a considerable portion of that gentleman's estate, including his fourth part of his farm in the township of Westoe.¹⁰ Thomas Green's son, the above-named Robert Green, married his cousin Alice Frost in 1732. According to local tradition, that lady and her brothers had, previous to her marriage, raised a troop of horse at or in the vicinity of South Shields in 1715 in aid of the Pretender, James Edward, which made it necessary for her to take eventually the oaths of allegiance to George I. at London. That she took such oaths is borne out by the certificate of her taking the oaths at London in 1723; which certificate has, I understand, been in the Green family's possession more or less since her marriage with Robert Green.

The following is a copy of this certificate:—

Middls. THESE are to Certify that at the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace held for the County of Middlesex by Adjournm^t at Hirkshall in St John Street in and for the said County on Friday the Eighteenth

⁹ *Vide* Wm. Blythman Adamson's conveyance of such freehold property to Robert Green, dated 25th August, 1738, and the undermentioned plans and terrier.

¹⁰ ‘Also I give and devise unto my said son Thomas Green my fourth part of my farm in the Township of Westoe and all houses and buildings thereunto belonging and all my tenant right benefit of renewall title or interest whatsoever of in or to the land (excepting a wayleave and liberty for my son Henry Wilkinson his heirs or assigns for cart or carriage to carry or bring what he hath occasion for through my two middle fields adjoining to my son Henry Wilkinson's own lands so as the said wayleave be settled and appointed in the most convenient part where least damage may be done by Henry Woolfe and Henry Blackitt within twelve months after my decease) to hold to him the said Thomas Green his exors admors and assigns for ever.’ Extract from an old draft of the will of the above-named Lewis Frost.

day of October in the tenth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George King of Great Britain &c Alice Frost of Ratcliff in the Parish of St Dunstons Stepney in the said County Spinster personally appeared in open Court, and then and there did take and subscribe the three several Oaths appointed to be taken in and by an Act of Parliament made in the First Year of his said now Majesty's Reign, entitled, An Act for the further security of His Majesty's Person and Government, and the succession of the Crown in the Heirs of the late Princess Sophia being Protestants, and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales, and his open and secret Abettors, according to the direction of one other Act of Parliament, made in the Ninth year of his said now Majesty's Reign, entitled an Act to oblige all persons, being Papists, in that part of Great Britain called Scotland, and all persons in Great Britain refusing or neglecting to take the Oaths appointed for the security of His Majesty's Person and Government, by several Acts herein mentioned to register their Names and real Estates. Dated this Eighteenth day of October 1723 and in the tenth year of his said now Majesty's Reign &c

S. M. Harcourt, Cl. Pacis Com' Midd.

[Endorsed] Certificate of Mrs Alice Frosts taking the Oaths
Octo 18th 1723.

Alice Frost

It will be remembered that the birth of the Pretender, James Edward's son, Charles Edward, in 1720, caused a revival of Jacobitism, involving the discovery in 1722 of a Jacobite conspiracy and the arrest of several of the conspirators.

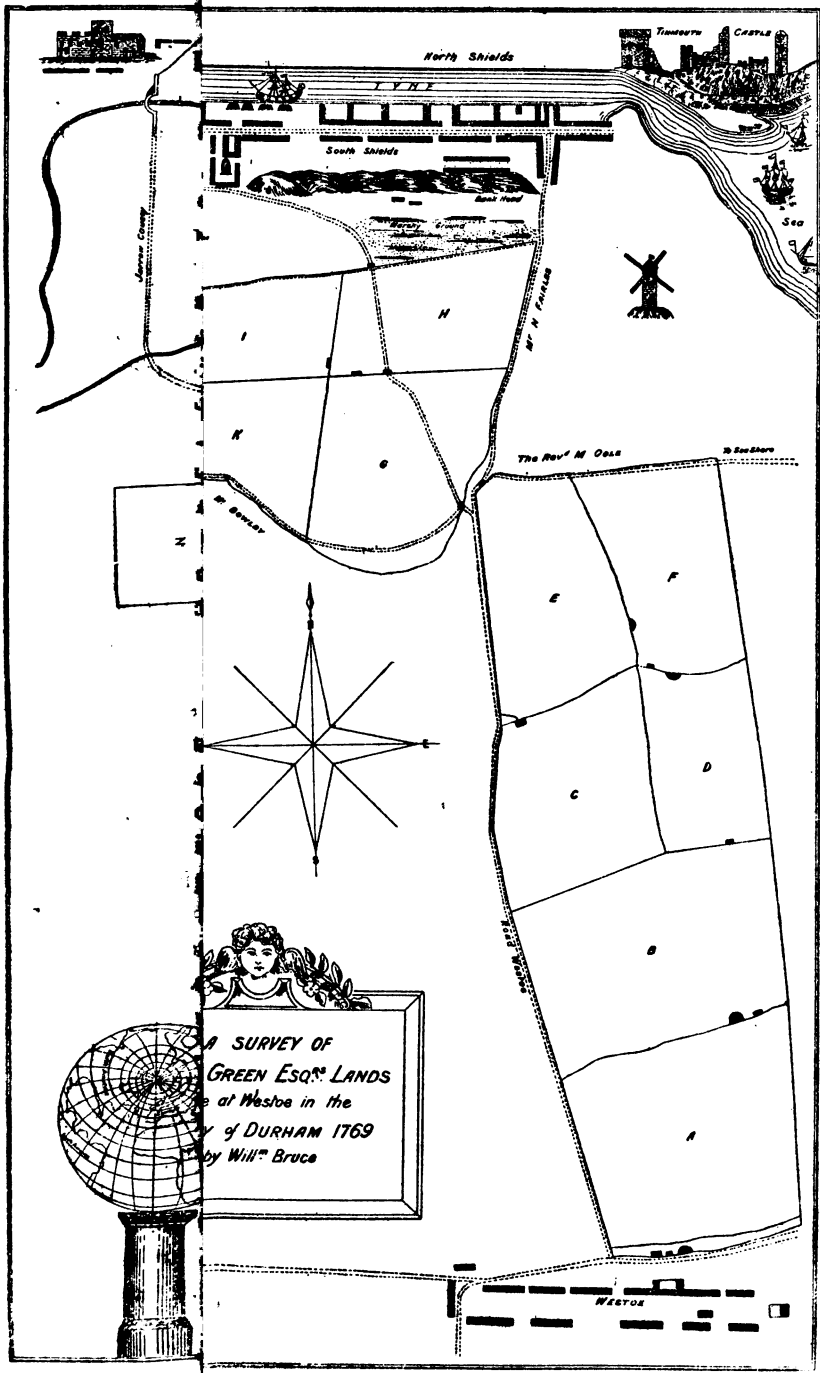
The above-named Robert Green died in 1744, when the estate passed to his son, Robert Green the younger, who died in 1777. There still exists a plan of Westoe township, drawn by one R. Richardson in 1768, on a copy of which the lands then of the Green family are, from the information I have obtained from the terrier of this survey and other sources, shown, as to the freehold portion, by being coloured by me round with red, and, as to the leasehold portion, with blue.

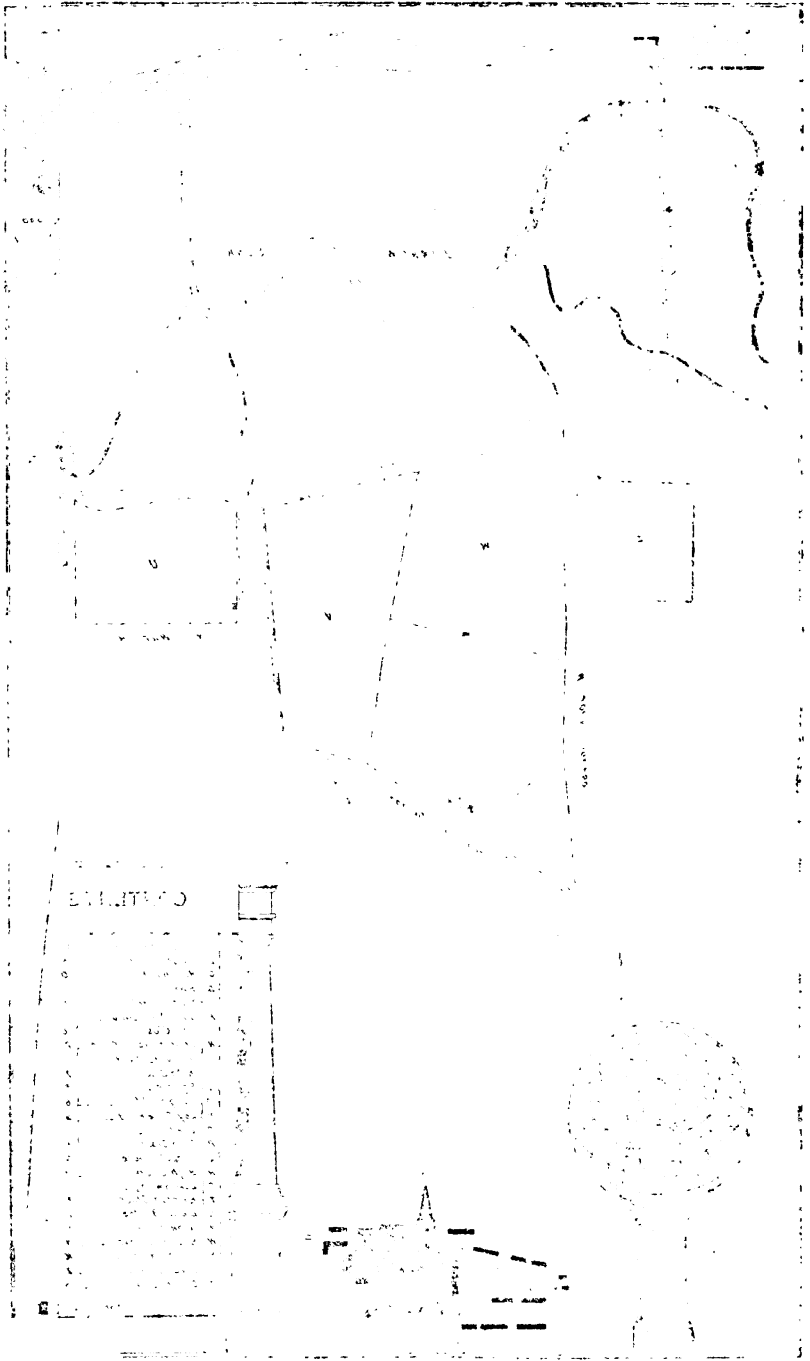
Indications of the open or common fields system of husbandry are, it will be observed, shown on this plan, such as 'The Butts,' 'The Ox Close,' and 'The Night Fold,' as also in the terrier, *e.g.* the following reference to the Butts: 'These freehold butts being 17 in number are very conspicuous, tho' they have never been fenced off from the leasehold—they are ploughed the contrary way to the other ridges, as represented in the plan by the red dotted line.'

There are also two exceedingly interesting Green family property plans : one, an old estate plan of 1769, and the other an old building plan of the Laygate portion of the estate.

At this period, 1768 and 1769, the contest about Wilkes and parliamentary privilege and the quarrel between England and the North American colonies were the great questions of the day. The county of Durham appears to have been a very neglected agricultural district at that time. It was, however, famous for a breed of cattle, the Durham shorthorns, which has eventually become the most esteemed English stock. As regards South Shields during this period, the manufacture of salt, to the introduction of which, about 1499, the town owed its earlier increase, was then very extensive, in which trade, it may be mentioned, the above named Lewis Frost appears to have been largely engaged, whilst the manufacture of glass and shipbuilding appear to have been also extensive then. The following are, moreover, interesting contemporaneous local events, viz., the town hall, situate in the market place, was erected in 1768 by the dean and chapter, the school was founded in 1769 by bequest of one Christopher Maughan in 1749 and Anne Aubone in 1760, whilst the fairs held at South Shields were granted by charter of bishop Trevor in 1770. In this connexion the views at the corners of the old estate plan of 1769 of Saint Hild's church, South Shields, with the town hall, the ancient churches of Jarrow and Boldon, and especially the then remains of Tynemouth castle and priory with the governor's house, the lighthouse, and the additional fort at the mouth of Tynemouth haven, apparently erected on the castle being put into a complete state of defence in 1642, are especially interesting. It will, moreover, be observed that South Shields Mill Dam was then still covered by water at high tide.

To return to the Green estate, the above-named Robert Green the younger died, it will be recollected, in 1777. On his death the estate, with the exception of the leasehold farm at Westoe, passed to his eldest son, Robert Green, whilst the leasehold farm at Westoe, then or eventually, passed to his other son, Thomas Green. The last-named Robert Green died in 1819, having by his will given all his property to his wife, Sarah Green, absolutely for her life. She in her lifetime conveyed her property to her son, the rev. Robert Green, for many





years vicar of Longhorsley, Northumberland, upon trust for conversion, whilst the whole of her estate eventually passed to him under her will upon trust for himself and her numerous daughters. As trustee, he effected the enfranchisement of much of the leasehold portion of the estate. The shares of the majority of his sisters eventually passed to the rev. Robert Green, resulting in his ultimate acquisition of five-sevenths of the realty and about one-half of the personalty, the remaining two-sevenths of the realty and remainder of the personalty eventually belonging to his surviving sister, Mrs. Augusta Benning of South Shields, widow. The surface of that portion of the land, which passed to this branch of the family, was sold as building sites during the rev. Robert Green's lifetime and after his death. On his decease his real and personal residuary estate passed under his will, after the death, on 11th of June, 1892, of the surviving life tenant, Mrs. Benning, to his great-nephew, Mr. Marshall Yeoman Green, of the Lodge, Eynsford, Kent, gentleman, whilst Mrs. Benning's estate ultimately became vested in trust in Mr. Cleveland Masterman, of South Shields, gentleman, as the surviving trustee of her will, by whom and Mr. M. Y. Green the minerals under the freehold land were sold within the last few years to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.

Reverting to the leasehold farm at Westoe, it passed on the last-named Thomas Green's death, to his son, the rev. Robert Green, formerly vicar of All Saints', Newcastle, on whose death it passed to his family, which included his eldest son, the late rev. Thomas Robinson Green, formerly vicar of Byker, Newcastle, and chaplain to the Trinity House, and father of the above-named Marshall Yeoman Green, our fellow townsman, Mr. Robert Yeoman Green, and the late Mr. Charles Henry Green, a member of the former banking firm of Dale, Young, & Co. This leasehold property was eventually sold to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, and by them laid out for building sites. A considerable portion of the town of South Shields is accordingly built on this Green family's estate.

A copy of the Green family pedigree, so far as material, is annexed.

For valuable help in compiling this paper my cordial thanks are due to the rev. C. E. Adamson, Mr. F. W. Dendy, Mr. Masterman, and Mr. and Mrs. Henry Wilson, of Westoe.

APPENDIX.

WESTON. MR. GREEN. FREEHOLD.

This was Edward Blythman's at the division in 1618.

No. on Plan.	Name of the Inclosure.	Quantity.	State in 1768.	Remarks.
45	Frontstead	A. R. P. — — 4 $\frac{1}{2}$		To build or repair, etc., on this frontstead No. 45, Mr. Green has a right to enter into Mr. Bowly's garth, No. 31, and set up ladders, scaffolds, etc.
46	House and garth ..	— 1 8		
47	Laygate	5 0 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Pasture.	
48	Do.	8 3 11	Do.	
49	Nightfold	7 3 28		
50	Layclose	2 0 27	Meadow.	
51	Dean or Gin close ..	5 1 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Do.	
52	New Dean close ..	6 3 0		
		36 2 8 $\frac{1}{2}$		

WESTON. MR. GREEN.

No. on Plan.	Name of the Inclosure.	Quantity.	State in 1768.	Remarks.
		A. R. P.		
53	Homestead garth ..	0 2 8		This quantity includes Mr. Suggett's carriage road to his bents farm. Do. do. do.
54	Cottage and garth ..	1 0 0		
55	Common garth	0 3 3 $\frac{1}{2}$		
56	A smith's shop	0 0 0		
57	Watering stripe ..	0 1 8		
58	Back field	16 0 0	Meadow.	
59	Hill field	16 0 0	Do.	
60	Leomon side	7 3 18	Arable.	
61	Ewe bouts	10 2 0	Pasture.	
62	Sandyford lane	10 3 16	Do.	
63	Butts	9 2 8	Arable.	
64	Churchway close ..	10 2 16	Do.	
65	Fat field	7 3 3 $\frac{1}{2}$	Pasture.	
66	7 3 18	Do.	
67	Beer Brewers Well ..	7 1 0	Do.	
68	Mill dam head	4 2 16	Do. (except out of this lease to Mr. Green.)	This includes the 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ acres taken off the lands ends of Mr. Fairless' Tilery close, and excepted out of Mr. Fairless' lease. The dotted line shows where the old fence stood. The 2a. Or. 24p. includes the tenant's homestead. At the north-west corner is a burying place, and a meeting house in ruins. Ballast is now laying upon this 8a. 3r. 5p., and 2a. 3r. 0p. were a $\frac{1}{2}$ part of Lay farm divided in 1667 from the other four farms. A $\frac{1}{2}$ of the Simonside, which belonged to the Lay farm.
69	Plan close	9 0 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Do.	
70	10 3 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Meadow.	
71	8 3 8	Do.	
72	Bishop stobb	2 3 0	Pasture.	
73	Lay Simonside	5 2 8	Arable.	
74	Homestall	0 2 0		
75	Corner close	2 3 8	Arable.	
76	Highfield	10 0 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Pasture.	
77	Lowfield	11 0 0	Meadow.	
77a	Longfield	8 2 2 $\frac{1}{2}$	Pasture.	
		183 0 18		

SURFORD

Mary, baptised
1st June,
1809; buried
6th March,
1811.

E

Richard,
baptised
18th July,
1806.

Robert, of
Shields, 13
Saints, New
at South St

Isabella, bap-
tised 7th;
Nov. 1783;
died 29th
Oct., 1864.

Sarah, b
May,
3rd Ju

Robert, A.M
cumbent
Tyne; bo
4th March
Jan., 1819;

Thomas Robt
coln coll
born 26th;
31st Jan.,
29th Aug.

NAME	DATE	PLACE	REMARKS
Mary	1st June 1809	St. Andrew's	Baptised
Mary	6th March 1811	St. Andrew's	Buried
Richard	18th July 1806	St. Andrew's	Baptised
Robert	13th March 1819	St. Andrew's	Baptised
Isabella	7th Nov 1783	St. Andrew's	Baptised
Isabella	29th Oct 1864	St. Andrew's	Died
Sarah	3rd May	St. Andrew's	Baptised
Robert	4th Jan 1819	St. Andrew's	Baptised
Thomas	26th Jan	St. Andrew's	Born
Thomas	29th Aug	St. Andrew's	Born

THE DEPARTMENT OF WIND

A Department of the Ministry of the Interior
 of the Republic of the United States

Department of Wind
 1000 Main Street, New York, N.Y. 10001

Year	Revenue	Expenses	Surplus
1950	1000	800	200
1951	1200	900	300
1952	1500	1100	400
1953	1800	1300	500
1954	2000	1500	500
1955	2200	1700	500

The Department of Wind is a non-profit organization established in 1950. Its primary purpose is to promote the study and practice of wind energy. The Department has a membership of over 1000 individuals and is active in the field of wind energy research and development.

The Department of Wind is a non-profit organization established in 1950. Its primary purpose is to promote the study and practice of wind energy. The Department has a membership of over 1000 individuals and is active in the field of wind energy research and development.

The Department of Wind is a non-profit organization established in 1950. Its primary purpose is to promote the study and practice of wind energy. The Department has a membership of over 1000 individuals and is active in the field of wind energy research and development.

The Department of Wind is a non-profit organization established in 1950. Its primary purpose is to promote the study and practice of wind energy. The Department has a membership of over 1000 individuals and is active in the field of wind energy research and development.

The Department of Wind is a non-profit organization established in 1950. Its primary purpose is to promote the study and practice of wind energy. The Department has a membership of over 1000 individuals and is active in the field of wind energy research and development.

Department of Wind
 1000 Main Street, New York, N.Y. 10001

Year	Revenue	Expenses	Surplus
1950	1000	800	200
1951	1200	900	300
1952	1500	1100	400
1953	1800	1300	500
1954	2000	1500	500
1955	2200	1700	500

The Department of Wind is a non-profit organization established in 1950. Its primary purpose is to promote the study and practice of wind energy. The Department has a membership of over 1000 individuals and is active in the field of wind energy research and development.

Year	Revenue	Expenses	Surplus
1950	1000	800	200
1951	1200	900	300
1952	1500	1100	400
1953	1800	1300	500
1954	2000	1500	500
1955	2200	1700	500

The Department of Wind is a non-profit organization established in 1950. Its primary purpose is to promote the study and practice of wind energy. The Department has a membership of over 1000 individuals and is active in the field of wind energy research and development.

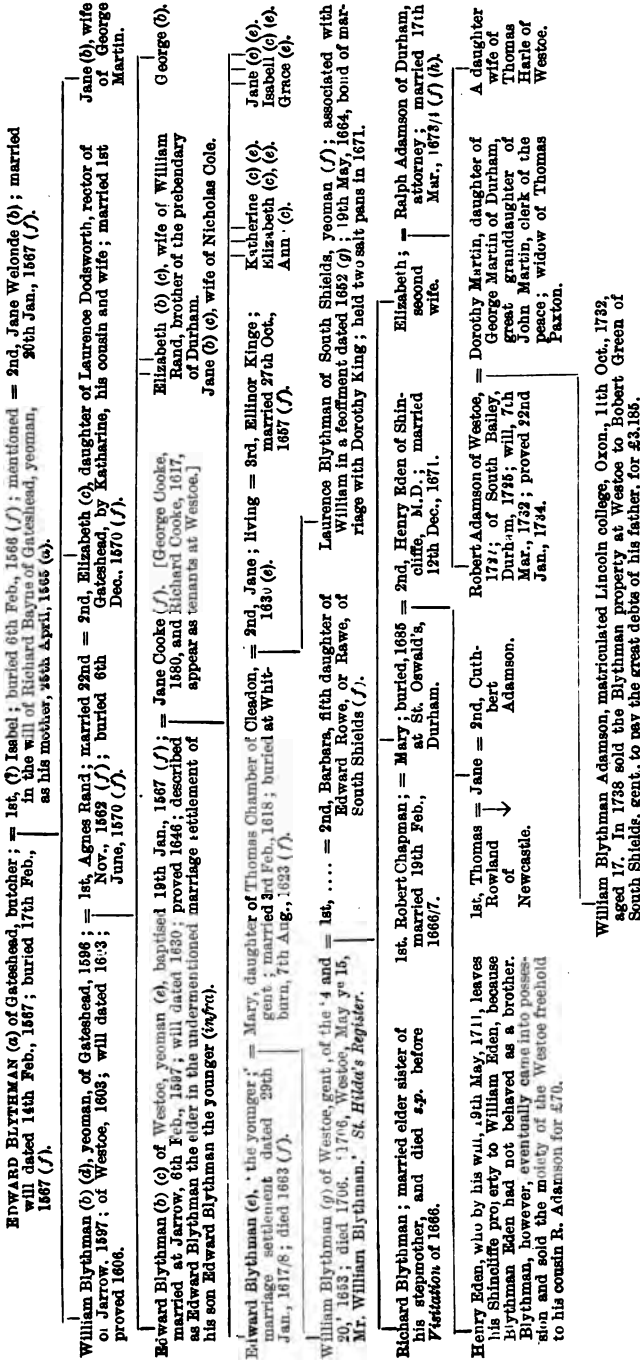
The Department of Wind is a non-profit organization established in 1950. Its primary purpose is to promote the study and practice of wind energy. The Department has a membership of over 1000 individuals and is active in the field of wind energy research and development.

The Department of Wind is a non-profit organization established in 1950. Its primary purpose is to promote the study and practice of wind energy. The Department has a membership of over 1000 individuals and is active in the field of wind energy research and development.

Ministry of the Interior, Department of Wind, 1000 Main Street, New York, N.Y. 10001

From the Department of Wind, New York, N.Y.

BLYTHMAN OF WESTOE.



IV.—JARROW CHURCH AND MONASTERY.

By the Rev. H. E. SAVAGE, Hon. Canon of Durham and Vicar of St. Hilds, South Shields.

[Read on the 28th June, 1899.]

The history of Jarrow virtually begins with the arrival, in the autumn of 681 A.D., of Ceolfrid and his company of monks from Wearmouth. The Romans indeed may have had a subsidiary station there, on the knoll between the Tyne and the mouth of the Don, to support the termination of the great Wall on the opposite side of the river, and to link it with the camp on the Lawe; but if so, it is singular how few traces of their occupation have been found. The rev. J. Hodgson was the first to suggest that this was the site of a Roman fort. He says :¹

At Jarrow, an oblong square of about three acres, with its corners rounded off, overlooking the estuary of Jarrow-slake, and fronting on the south the bank of the navigable stream called the Don, is, on good grounds, supposed to have been the site of a station or fortified town of the Romans. Under-ground foundations of a wall of strong masonry mark out its area on every side, and include within them the site of the present church and church-yard, and some ragged remains of the ancient monastery of Jarrow. In digging up part of the remains of these walls in 1812, a silver denarius of Aulus Vitellius was found embedded in mortar in the heart of the wall; and when the road was formed past Jarrow-row, in 1803, two square pavements of Roman brick were discovered.

When Brand visited Jarrow in November and December, 1782, he made a careful and thorough search, as his notes show, for all discoverable remains; but he only found three fragments of Roman stones, which had been taken from the walls of the old nave, then recently pulled down; and he seems to have had no suspicion of a Roman station on the spot, for he adds: 'These stones may have been brought to Jarrow at the first building of the monastery, from the adjoining Roman station near South Shields.'²

These three broken stones, which are still the only Roman relics recorded from Jarrow, are (1) a figure of an archer and a stag,³ (2) part of an inscription, OMNIUM · FIL · · HADRIANI, etc.,⁴ and (3) part of a second inscription, DIFFVSIS PROVINCIIS, etc. (see p. 32).

¹ Quoted by Bruce, *The Roman Wall* (1851), p. 323.

² *History and Antiquities of . . . Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, vol. ii. p. 63.

³ See *Arch. Ael.*, vol. i. (N.S.) p. 248, xii. p. 6.

⁴ *Ibid.* vol. i. (N.S.) p. 248, xii. p. 2.

This latter inscription, which may be taken as referring to the completion of the great Wall,⁵ seems naturally to belong to one or other of the two great terminal stations, at Wallsend or at the Lawe ; and it is not very probable that such a memorial would be set up at an intermediate situation like Jarrow. The cubical stones of which the chancel walls of the church are built are sometimes said to be of Roman workmanship ; but they show no particular indication of this, and it is more than doubtful.

It has indeed been suggested more than once⁶ that some ships of the emperor Julian's corn-fleet, which he fitted out for carrying



supplies from Britain to the famine-stricken people in the Rhine provinces about the year 360, may perhaps have sailed from the harbour at the mouth of the Don (subsequently known as the 'Portus Ecgfridi regis' ?); but this appears to be merely a conjecture.

The monastery at Jarrow owed its foundation to the energy of Benedict Biscop. He had already received, some years before, from king Egfrid a site at the mouth of the Wear, where he built his first stone church, with the assistance of Gallic masons, whom he obtained through the good offices of his friend abbat Torthelm. The king was so much gratified at the zeal manifested in the

⁵ See *Arch. Ael.*, vol. viii. p. 243. ⁶ *Ibid.* vol. x. p. 225. ⁷ *Sym. Dun.* ii. 5.

development of the Wearmouth house, that he gave a further site at the mouth of the Don for a second establishment. The exact date of the foundation of this second monastery is involved in some confusion.



Its story is recorded in two accounts, both written by contemporaries: one in an anonymous Life of Ceolfrid⁸ by one of his monks, and the other in Bede's History of the Abbats of Wearmouth and Jarrow. They both agree in stating that Wearmouth was begun in A.D.

674, 'indictione secunda,' and therefore before September 24.⁹ They both also say that after eight years Ceolfrid was appointed to start the new house at Jarrow, which would seem to point to the year

⁸ Harleian MS. 3020. Printed by Stevenson in his edition of Bede, *Opp. Minora*, pp. 318-334; and by Dr. Giles in the appendix to vol. vi. of his edition of Bede's works, pp. 416-432, under the somewhat misleading title of *Historia Abbatum Girvensium*. The sub-title corresponds more exactly to the subject of the tract, *Vita sanctissimi Ceolfridi abbatis*. In his list of 'Contents,' p. 355, Dr. Giles gives yet a third, and a curious, heading: *Vita Abbatum Wiremuthensium et Girvensium*. The trustworthiness of this account is strongly vindicated in an interesting way by the dedicatory verses on the back of the first leaf of the 'Codex Amiatinus' in the Laurentian library at Florence, which correspond with the lines recorded in this *Vita Ceolfridi* as having been inscribed in the 'Pandect' which he took with him on his last journey to the continent, and which was carried on to Rome by some of his monks after his death at Langres. Four words have been erased and others substituted by a Lombard abbat, Peter, at the beginning of the tenth century, to designate the Codex as his gift to the 'Coenobium Salvatoris' at Monte Amiata (whence the present name of the Codex). For the identification of this Codex with Ceolfrid's pandect by M. Rossi and others, which is described by M. Delisle as 'une découverte paléographique de premier ordre,' see Berger, *Histoire de la Vulgate*, pp. 37-8, and the *Church Quarterly Review*, for January, 1888, pp. 435-448.

⁹ 'Incipiunt autem Indictiones ab viii Calendas Octobris, ibidemque terminantur.' Bede, *De temporum ratione*, 48; ed. Giles, vol. vi. p. 244.

682. But from other allusions it seems clear that he actually began his work there in 681, and that the inauguration of the community (but not of the formal building) at Wearmouth had been in 673. For (1) in his notice of Ceolfrid's death in 716, Bede says he had been abbat for thirty-five years (viz. from 681), or rather forty-three years since his association with Benedict in his first foundation (which is therefore carried back to 673). (2) Moreover the Life of Ceolfrid dates his abbacy over both houses, 'tertio anno regis Alfridi, indictione prima, quarto iduum Maiarum die, qui erat annus octavus ex quo monasterium beati Pauli fundaverat.' Aldfrid succeeded Egfrid in 685, so that his third year brings the date to 688; and 'the first indiction' was 688, not 689.¹⁰ Sigfrid died in the same summer, and Benedict in the following January, which is defined by both authorities as being in the sixteenth year from the first foundation of his monastery, which again carries back the date to 673. (3) This also agrees with the dates given in the dedication inscription at Jarrow, viz. the fourth year of Ceolfrid and the fifteenth of Egfrid. For Egfrid came to the throne after the death of Oswy in 670, so that his fifteenth year points to 685;¹¹ and the Life of Ceolfrid states that the church at Jarrow was begun in the third year from the foundation of the monastery, and was completed and dedicated in the second year from its beginning.

In 681 A.D., therefore, Ceolfrid was appointed by Benedict Biscop to take charge of the new establishment; and arriving in the autumn

¹⁰ 'Hoc autem argumento quota sit anno quocunque computare volueris Indictio reperies: sume annos ab incarnatione Domini quotquot fuerint in praesenti: verbi gratia, DCCXXV, adde semper tria, quia quarta Indictione secundum Dionysium natus est Dominus, fiunt DCCXXVIII: haec partire per XV . . . remanent octo: octava est Indictio. Si vero nihil remanserit, decima quinta est.' *Ibid.* 49.

¹¹ Oswy died 15th February, 670 (A.S.Chron. s.a.; Bede, *H.E.* iv. 5.), and was succeeded by his son Egfrid. If, therefore, Egfrid's regnal years were calculated with strict accuracy, 23 April, 685, would fall in his sixteenth year. But the regnal years were computed roughly according to the dated years of the Christian era, and not according to the exact date of accession. There is an exactly analogous case, e.g., in the *Relatio de Sancto Cuthberto*, 6, 'Ordinatus est autem Eboraci a Theodoro Dorobernensi archiepiscopo, septimo Kalendas Aprilis, ipso die Paschae, convenientibus ad consecrationem eius vii^{tem} episcopis, praesente rege Egfrido, quintodecimo anno regni ipsius, sexcentesimo octogesimo quinto incarnationis Dominicae.' (Sym. Dun. vol. i. ed. Surtees Soc. p. 225). This is not a contemporary authority; but it is in agreement with Bede's computation in his notice of the death of Egfrid: 'Anno post hunc (viz. 685) . . . extinctus anno aetatis suae quadragesimo, regni autem quinto decimo, die tertiadecima Kalendarum Juniarum.' *H.E.* iv. 26.

with a band of twenty-two brethren, ten priests and twelve laymen, he hastily put up the necessary buildings for their shelter, and at once devoted himself to training them in the monastic discipline. Three years later he commenced the church, the king himself marking out the site for the altar, and it was ready for dedication on April 23 in the following year. The original inscription recording the dedication is still preserved. It has often been transcribed, but almost as often



inaccurately. The true reading will be seen at once in the accompanying block from a photograph of the original.

It is noticeable that this inscription is incised on two separate stones of equal dimensions.¹² They are now built into the west wall of the tower, facing the nave, above the arch, one immediately on the top of the other ; but this is not likely to have been their relative position originally : for if it had been, it is difficult to account for the use of two stones where a single one would have been at once more

¹² These are shown very distinctly in the accompanying illustration, which is reproduced from a copy of a photograph taken in 1866, when the stones were taken down during the repair of the tower. The letters have obviously been darkened in : but even so, it is a great advantage to have a photographic copy of the original stones. There is a plaster cast in the vestry in one piece, which has misled some writers into supposing that a line had been erased between lines 3 and 4.

natural and more convenient. In all probability the two were placed on either side of some intervening memorial stone; just as Orm's (eleventh century) inscription at Kirkdale is cut on two equal panels on either side of Haward's sun-dial.¹³ But if so, what was the central stone? It is at least possible that it was the head of the cross, the shaft of which is preserved in the porch with an inscription running on both sides beneath the arms. The letters of this inscription are of the same size and of the same character as those of the dedication inscription. The arms of the cross are cut on the edge of the slab which bears the Roman inscription *OMNIVM · FIL*, etc. (p. 31), as Mr. J. R. Boyle pointed out.¹⁴ Both these stones were taken out of the walls of the old nave in 1782, but the head of the cross has not been recovered. The legend of the Christian inscription is:—

INHO	OSIN
GVLA	R . . .
NOVI	TARED
DITVR	MVNDQ. ¹⁵



¹³ Bishop G. F. Browne's *Conversion of the Heptarchy*, p. 195. ¹⁴ *Arch. Ael.*, vol. x. p. 210.

¹⁵ Mr. Boyle (*loc. cit.* and *Guide to Durham*, p. 588) omits the D at the end of the third line, giving an impossible *REDITVR*. But the letter is plainly traceable on the stone. In this he followed Brand, whose account of his examination of the stone is worth recording: 'On a stone built up at present with the letters inwards at the bottom of the east jamb of that south window which is next to the west door of the lately erected body of Jarrow church, copied December 10th, 1782, when at my most earnest request the master builder was prevailed upon to open it out from within, I read, etc.' vol. ii. p. 64.

At the end of the second line a socket hole has been cut in the stone when it was basely used as building material. It is a debated question whether the missing letters are IAN or ISIG, giving *anno* or *signo*.¹⁶ If this inscription was associated with the dedication stones, *signo* would obviously be the more appropriate word.¹⁷

There can be little doubt that the present chancel represents the church thus built by Ceolfrid in the seventh century. A glance at the exterior of the north and south walls shows that they were built before, and independently of, the tower; for they are not bonded into it, but are finished off at their western ends with angle quoins exactly similar to those at the eastern corners. Moreover during the alterations in 1866 the base of a wall was found running across the western end of the chancel immediately contiguous to the tower; and at the west end of the north wall, on the interior, the mutilated ends of the bonding stones of this west wall are clearly traceable. In the middle of the north side there is an original doorway, measuring two feet three inches between the jambs, which has been filled up at an early date, perhaps when the lower stage of the tower was built, and the entrance made at the west end. On the south side one jamb of a similar doorway still remains, but farther to the west than the north door. On the inner side of the east wall there is a distinctly visible break in the masonry on each side, at the distance of two feet seven inches from the north and south walls respectively. A corresponding break appears also on the outside. This would seem to indicate an original rectangular presbytery, as at Escomb. The opening into it was ten feet eleven inches (unless, indeed, it was reduced by sculptured stones on the faces of the jambs); but the depth cannot now be ascertained, owing to the modern construction of a large vault outside the eastern gable. The presbytery was, however, probably square, or nearly so. At Escomb the presbytery measures ten feet by ten feet. The general plan of the church at Escomb and that of the (present) chancel, which was the original church, at Jarrow, bear a curious similarity to each other. Each of them originally had doorways on the north (in the centre) and on the south (more to the west). Each

¹⁶ *Arch. Ael.* vol. xi. pp. 27-8, 32.

¹⁷ Compare William of Malmesbury's statement in his account of Aldhelm: 'Tunc moris erat, ut in novarum Ecclesiarum dedicatione, ad honorem Sponsi coelestis, et Ecclesiae matris, aliquod honorificum Epigramma poneretur.' In Gale's *Scriptores av.* vol. i. p. 340.

had small windows of the same type, except that at Escomb there are no imposts between the jambs and the heads.¹⁸ The respective internal measurements are : Escomb, forty-three feet six inches by fourteen feet six inches ; Jarrow, about forty feet by fifteen feet ten inches.¹⁹

Three of the very small original windows are left, high up in the south wall. They are splayed internally, but not on the outside. The jambs have single upright stones on either side, and plain horizontal stones for imposts. The heads are cut out of single stones. In two of the three windows stone slabs have been inserted in the openings, and through these smaller lights are cut ; of which one is circular with a diameter of seven inches, while the other is eleven inches high and eight inches across. The introduction of these slabs in windows already so small and so high up cannot have been intended for purposes of defence, as has been suggested,²⁰ but was probably due to the great difficulty and expense of procuring glass. For although Benedict Biscop brought over glassmakers from the continent to Wearmouth, in the next century Cuthbert, the abbat of Jarrow, and Bede's disciple, to whom we owe the account of his master's death, writes to Lul, archbishop of Mainz, asking him to engage and send over to him a glassmaker, 'quia eiusdem artis ignari et inopes sumus.'²¹ This may indicate the time, as well as the reason, of the insertion of these slabs. In his report on the church in May 1852,²² Sir (then Mr.) G. Gilbert Scott actually proposed to remove the slabs: 'I think that the little Romanesque windows which remain should be opened out and glazed:' but happily this treatment was averted when he had the church in hand fourteen years later. An almost exactly similar window to these at Jarrow occurs in the south side of the tower at St. Andrew's Bywell.

To the west of the westernmost of these three windows, and higher up in the wall, there are the remains of the eastern jamb and part of

¹⁸ This refers to the windows on the south side only. Those in the north wall at Escomb have square heads, with the jamb-stones mortised into the head-stones ; a survival of the older wooden construction. The original north windows at Jarrow have all been replaced by later work.

¹⁹ The exact measurements are : length (including space originally occupied by west wall) 41 feet 11 inches ; breadth, 15 feet 8 inches at west end, 16 feet 1 inch at east end.

²⁰ Sir G. G. Scott, *Lectures on the Rise and Development of Mediaeval Architecture*, vol. ii. p. 47.

²¹ See *Arch. Ael.* vol. xxi. p. 266.

²² Printed in the preface to *Jarrow Account Rolls* (29 Surtees Soc.), pp. xxviii-xxx, n.

the head of a somewhat similar window. The head, however, was more lofty and apparently wider than the other three, and the whole opening therefore must have been considerably larger than in the other cases. This window in such a position, so high up in the wall (if this be its original position), might seem to lend some countenance to the theory which is maintained by some experts, that 'high side windows' (and, in some cases at least, even the very much later 'low side windows') were for the purpose of burning lights to scare away evil spirits from the churchyard, like the *lanternes des morts* of French cemeteries. But if this was the object of this opening at Jarrow, the monastic buildings cannot have been on the south side of the church.

At the east end of the south wall there is a round-headed aumbry of uncertain date. The head is cut out of a single stone, with carelessly bevilled edges, and of a much rougher character than the window heads. The diameter is seventeen inches.

The tower is the great problem of the church. That it was added to the west of the already completed church has been already shown. But when was it added? The upper stages clearly belong to a comparatively late period, perhaps as late as the eleventh century; and at first sight there appear to be some reasons for assigning the lower part to the same date. Thus, for instance, the imposts of the great supporting piers of the two arches, with their hollow chamfers, exactly correspond to the similar, but smaller, imposts in the stage above, which evidently belong to a later work. But the occurrence of exactly similar imposts on the piers of the presbytery arch at Escomb, in a church of the same type as the earliest work at Jarrow, makes any argument as to exact date founded on this one feature extremely precarious. On closer examination these imposts are found to be part of a reconstruction, or rather reparation, of earlier work. For in the eastern arch the distinction between the new and the old is clearly seen from the chancel. The greater part of it has been renewed with dressed voussoirs of wider proportions than in the original work, some of which has been retained on the north side. This is built of long narrow stones, which are left rough and unfinished at the apex, as though they were intended to be covered with an inner facing of some kind, such as the strong cement lining which is found in Wilfrid's



S. PAUL'S CHURCH, JARROW, LOOKING WEST.

'confessio' at Hexham. Mr. Petree points out that in the chamber immediately above these arches the walls inside show joints all down the four corners, while on the outer faces the masonry has no such break, but is continuous. This indicates that an inner casing was inserted to strengthen the lower walls when the upper part of the tower was added; they could not be stiffened outside because of the buildings between which the stage below was wedged in, and that these inner walls were put in when the later work was undertaken is clear from the fact that in them are arched openings of that date. There can, therefore, be no reasonable doubt that the two lower stages of the tower are considerably earlier than the upper ones; and they may well be even of the seventh or the eighth century. The lines of slightly projecting stones which are clearly traceable immediately above the second stage on the exterior faces, both north and south, seem to mark the tabling of the original building, before the upper stages were added.

A very close parallel to this tower is found in the tower at Monkwearmouth, in several particulars. In each the original entrances were by north and south doorways; in each there is a larger opening on the east into the church, and another on the west giving access to some other building, the foundation courses of which may still be traced at Monkwearmouth; each has been added to a pre-existing church,²³ but added so early that it may still be regarded as practically an original feature,—that is, as belonging to the occupation of the first community in the seventh or the eighth century, before the Danish irruptions; in each the building has been carried up to contain a single chamber above the porch, with a window opening into the church; each has been extended upwards into a complete tower at a considerably later date, perhaps as late as the eleventh century; in each the supporting arches rest on broad piers of masonry. At Monkwearmouth these piers in the western arch are ornamented in a curious way. The jambs are faced with sculptured slabs, on which are carved curious intertwined snakelike creatures with bird beaks interlocked; resting on these, and supporting in turn other roughly squared stones, which serve as imposts, there are two baluster shafts on either side,

²³ At Monkwearmouth, however, the west wall of the church has been utilised as the east wall of the 'porticus.'

set back in a recess in the pier, so that they have a constructional function.²⁴ Their outer edge is in line with the front surface of the stones above and below. There is of course no question that this treatment of the jambs is early Saxon work, and that it carries with it the early date of the lower stages of the tower. Now at Jarrow the broad faces of the piers would exactly lend themselves to such treatment. There are preserved in the porch sixteen whole, and parts of four other, baluster shafts, which were recovered in 1866 from the walls of the nave erected in 1782. It is possible that these were used



BALUSTER SHAFTS, ETC., IN WEST SIDE OF NORTH PORCH, JARROW CHURCH.

in a similar manner to those in the jambs at Monkwearmouth. Their larger size, twenty-seven and a half inches by eleven inches diameter, as compared with twenty-two inches by ten inches diameter at Monkwearmouth, would correspond proportionately with the larger piers at Jarrow, which measure six feet seven inches in height by three feet across as compared with five feet six inches by two feet seven inches in the sister church. If these were so used at Jarrow, they were

²⁴ These jambs have at last been protected from the weather, quite recently, through the care of the present vicar, the rev. D. S. Boutflower, by the erection of a glazed wooden porch.

removed when the piers were rebuilt with dressed masonry, for the present pier-faces come right forward to the under edge of the imposts.

These baluster shafts have been turned in a lathe. They mark the period of transition from the use of wood to that of stone in building; possibly also the adoption in the new material of patterns and arrangements which were in vogue in the days of wooden churches. At Monkwearmouth there are also similar but slightly smaller baluster-shafts on either side of the foot-splay in the two west windows, beneath the through jamb-stones. They are only twenty inches in height. There is one similar shaft at Jarrow, which is eighteen inches in height, by eight inches diameter; but no smaller ones have been found like those now collected together in the vestry at Monkwearmouth, which measure only eleven and a half inches by six inches diameter.

The shape of the tower, which is more than twenty feet from north to south, but only thirteen feet from east to west, would seem to point to its having been pushed in between two already existing buildings. And this may account for the fact that it is not rectangular; the arches below and the walls in the chamber above are six inches further apart on the north side than on the south. To some extent the exigencies of this position may also account for the unusually wide arches opening east and west. But it should be borne in mind that these would not appear disproportionate when compared with the presbytery arch, for they are practically equal in measurement. The eastern opening of the tower is ten feet ten inches, the opening into the presbytery was ten feet eleven inches.

But what was the westward building to which this central 'porticus' gave access? It has been suggested,²⁵ in the case of Monkwearmouth, that it was a baptistery. Such baptisteries were certainly not uncommon in Italy before the seventh century, and so must have been familiar to both Benedict Biscop and Ceolfrid.²⁶ With regard to Jarrow, however, Mr. Boyle, since he wrote his account of the church

²⁵ By bishop G. F. Browne, *Notes on Monkwearmouth Church* (1886), p. 7; and by Mr. Micklethwaite, in the *Archaeological Journal* for December, 1896.

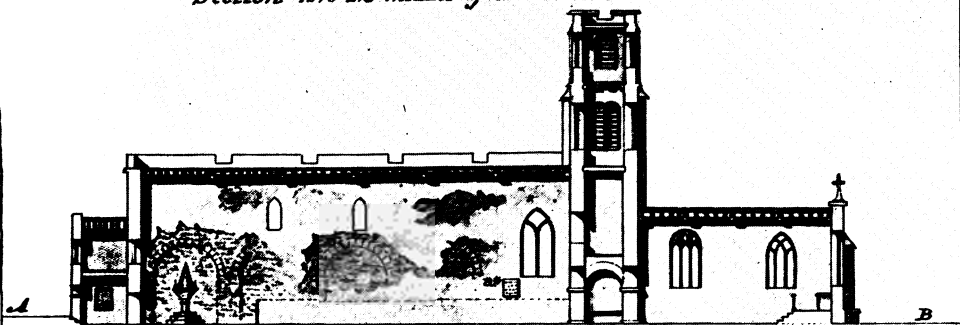
²⁶ A separate baptistery was added at the east end of Christ Church, Canterbury (which perhaps at this time had the altar at the west end, see *Proc.* vol. viii. p. 23), by archbishop Cuthbert in 750 A.D. See Edmer, *Vita S. Bregwini* (*Angl. Sacr.* vol. ii. p. 86). It also served as a burying place for the archbishops. See Gervase (in Twysden's *Decem Scriptores*, col. 1641): 'construxit eciam basilicam prope Ecclesiam Christi quam in honorem sancti Iohannis Baptistae consecravit, ubi ipse et omnes successores sui honorifice sepelirentur.'

for *Archæologia Aeliana* in 1884, has advanced an ingenious theory,²⁷ that the old nave taken down in 1782, which is shewn in the accompanying plan and elevation of 1769, was Ceolfrid's (or, as he expresses it, 'Biscop's') work ; and that there were thus two churches of the same date and on the same axis standing scarcely thirty feet apart ; and further that they were 'united unquestionably . . . when the lower stages of the tower were built ;' at which time also he supposes the walls of the western church were extended so as to come up to the tower. But it is impossible to accept the whole of this suggestion as it stands, for it would make the insertion of the lower half of the tower not only unnecessary but quite meaningless. Moreover it is difficult to imagine that the earlier portion of the tower was built for any other purpose than the closely similiar 'porticus' at Monkwearmouth. Whatever the one was designed for, the other must have been also. If, therefore, Monkwearmouth had a western baptistery, Jarrow may be assumed to have originally had the same. Mr. Boyle finds evidence of the extension eastwards of the walls of the western church as far as the tower in the view given by the brothers Buck ; but if their somewhat erratic drawing may be taken at all as a guide in such a matter, it seems to indicate by the small window at the extreme east of the nave, that there was a small building of the same early date immediately contiguous to the western side of the tower ; and that when the building to the west was joined on by new walling to the eastern church it was attached to this annexe and not directly to the tower.

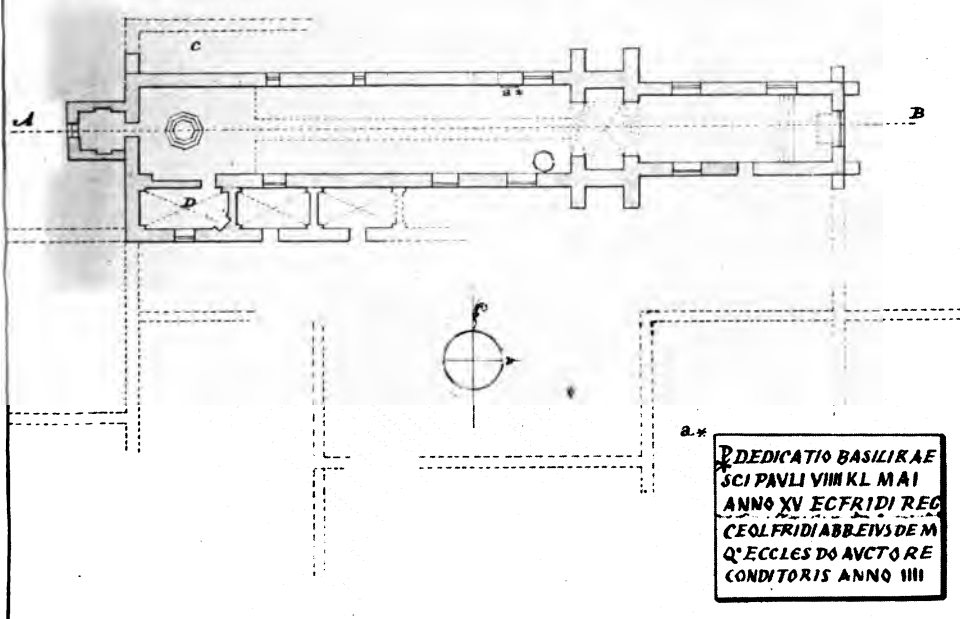
But again, what was this further building to the west ? and to what period does it belong ? The first glance at the arcade in the north wall, as shown in the elevation, at once of course suggests a comparison with the well-known arcade at Brixworth, and therefore an early date ; but, on the other hand, the vousoirs of the arches, if rightly drawn, seem to point to a much later time of building, coincident with the secondary work in the tower arches. The drawing, however, cannot be trusted for such close accuracy in detail ; as, for example, is proved by the position assigned in the ground plan to the south-west window of the chancel, which in fact comes quite close up to the tower. And there are other considerations which make strongly

²⁷ *Guide to Durham*, pp. 583-4.

Section thro' the middle of the Church on the line A.B.



1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 Feet



DEDICATIO BASILICAE
 SCI PAULI VIII KL MAI
 ANNO XV ECFRIDI REG
 CEOLFRIDI ABBEVS DE M
 Q' ECCLES DO AVCTO RE
 CONDITORIS ANNO IIII

Plan and Section of the Church at Jarrow formerly Gierwi or Gytwy in the County of Durham. October 1769.

for the earlier date. The small windows high up in the wall, as seen in the Bucks' drawing, both by their size and by their position indicate eighth rather than eleventh century work. Moreover it is not difficult to assign a reason for this second church under Ceolfrid's abbacy. It is stated in the Life of Ceolfrid that when he started on his last journey towards Rome he left in the monasteries of Wearmouth and Jarrow 'a band of soldiers of Christ more than six hundred in number.' At Wearmouth there were at least two churches to serve so large a community, for on the morning of his departure mass was sung in the church of St. Mary as well as in the church of St. Peter; and at Jarrow too the numbers would require additional church accommodation: just as Aldhelm at Malmesbury, when his house grew, added church after church within the walls of the monastery.²⁸

Mr. Boyle suggests that the arcades were inserted, and the corresponding side chapels added, at some period after this church was built: but there is nothing to justify this distinction of the arches from the walls in which they are set; especially as he assigns his assumed alteration in any case to the time of Ceolfrid. He thinks that Bede's statement regarding Ceolfrid, 'plura fecit oratoria,' may refer to the side chapels of this church. But 'oratoria' were apparently not attached to a church. Indeed, the only one of Ceolfrid's time which can be definitely located, at Monkwearmouth, was not. For the Life of Ceolfrid speaks of 'oratorium beati Laurentii martyris, quod est in dormitorio fratrum.'²⁹ The term may include also such district chapels as that at Heworth, on the site of which Egfrid's stycas were found in 1814; just as Bede speaks of the 'villulae oratorium' at 'Incuneningum.'³⁰

²⁸ 'Caput Monasterii, ut dixi, in sancti Petri ecclesia erat; veruntamen, ut est animus nobilis industriae operandi ferias ponere nescius, alteram in ambitu eiusdem Coenobii Ecclesiam in honorem Genetricis Dei Mariae facere intendit. Fecit ergo Ecclesiam, eidemque alteram contiguam in honorem Sancti Michaelis, cuius nos vestigia vidimus.' Will. Malmesb. *De Pontificibus*, v. (Gale, vol. i. p. 349). There were also four churches at Glastonbury, of which the fourth was built by Ina c. 720 A.D. Will. Malmesb. *De Antiq. Glaston. Ecol.* (Gale, vol. i. p. 310). And Alcuin's description of York under archbishop Egbert (*De Pontificibus et Sanctis Ecol. Ebor.* 1488-1520) seems to imply two separate churches there.

²⁹ Comp. Bede, *H.E.* iv. 8. 'Cum . . . digressis ad ecclesiam sociis . . . episcopus solus in oratorio loci lectioni vel orationi operam daret': and iv. 14, 'celebrent ergo missas per cuncta monasterii oratoria huius . . . et cunctis convenientibus ad ecclesiam fratribus communicent, etc.'

³⁰ *H.E.* v. 12.

The sequence of the several buildings, then, would seem to have been (1) the eastern church (= the present chancel), with presbytery at the east, and possibly a small baptistery or chamber at the west, corresponding to that of which distinct traces remain at Escomb;³¹ (2) the western church with aisles, built when the monastery largely increased in numbers; (3) the western 'porticus' of the earlier church, with chamber above, replacing the original small baptistery and opening into a new baptistery on the west, as at Monkwearmouth, the ground plan being crowded in by the already standing western church; (4) at a later date (as to which see below, p. 58) the western church and the baptistery were thrown into one nave. If this were the true sequence it seems probable that the dedicatory inscription would be first placed in the western chamber of the original church; then when that was replaced by a 'porticus' and a baptistery, it would be preserved in an analogous position in the latter. This would account for its location in the north-east corner of the modified nave, as shown in the plan of 1769. It was built in to the west face of the tower in 1782,³² and was replaced there again, after removal, in 1866.

As soon as Ceolfrid's (first) church was finished, Benedict Biscop set off for his fifth journey to Rome. On his return he brought with him a double set of pictures for the walls of the church, representing Old Testament types and New Testament antitypes, such as Isaac bearing the wood for the sacrifice, and our Saviour bearing the Cross; and the Brazen Serpent and the Crucifixion.

Wearmouth had already obtained through Biscop a letter of privilege from pope Agatho, but this apparently did not cover the sister foundation at Jarrow. Ceolfrid accordingly sent a deputation of his monks to Rome, and secured a similar protection for Jarrow from pope Sergius, which was produced in synod and confirmed by the signatures of the bishops present and of king Aldfrid.³³

³¹ To this chamber at Escomb the curious oblong font, which may be contemporary, exactly corresponds proportionately.

³² Brand, vol. ii. p. 50 n.

³³ So Agatho's earlier letter of privilege was, 'cum licentia, consensu, desiderio, et hortatu Egfridi regis accepta,' and confirmed by the bishops in synod. Bede, *Hist. Abb.* §§ 5, 12. Without such sanction a papal direction, whatever its prestige, was nugatory. Compare Egfrid's treatment of Agatho's letter on behalf of Wilfrid, and Aldfrid's answer to pope John's letter. Eddi, *Vita S. Wilfridi*, §§ 33, 56 (Gale, vol. i. pp. 69, 84).

It was to this monastery that Bede was attached from his childhood until his death. The story told in the Life of Ceolfrid of the boy who with abbat Ceolfrid alone sang the services during the time of the plague is commonly taken as referring to him ; here certainly he passed all his life, worshipping, studying, teaching, writing ; and here he died. A 'porticus' was consecrated to his memory on the north side of the church,⁸⁴ and the epitaph was put up which afterwards so excited the ire and the contempt of William of Malmesbury :

Presbyter hic Beda requiescit carne sepultus.
 Dona Christe animam in coelis gaudere per aevum,
 Daque illi sophiae debriari fonte, cui iam
 Suspiravit ovans, intento semper amore.⁸⁵

The story of the great manuscripts which are associated with Ceolfrid's abbacy, and which bear striking witness to the resources and the ability which the Jarrow scriptorium commanded, is too full of detail to be treated of here, especially in the light of recent investigations. They deserve a separate paper to themselves.



(1)

On Ceolfrid's death Huetbercht was unanimously elected abbat of the two houses, and was invested, 'with the customary benediction,' by bishop Acca. He was succeeded by Cuthbert, who wrote the

⁸⁴ Sym. Dun. *Hist. Eccl. Dun.* i. 14.

⁸⁵ 'Magnum ignaviae testimonium dabunt versus epitaphii, pudendi prorsus et tanti viri mausoleo indigni . . . poteritne ulla excusatione hic pudor extenuari, ut nec in eo monasterio, ubi illo vivente totius litteraturae exultabat gymnasium, potuerit inveniri homo qui memoriam eius formaret nisi exili et miserabili stilo?' *Gesta Regum Angl.* i. 62, 63. The verses seem to be based on Bede's own words, with which he closes his History (v. 24): 'Teque deprecor, bone Jesu, ut cui propitius donasti verba tuae scientiae dulciter haurire, dones etiam benignus aliquando ad te fontem omnis sapientiae pervenire et parere semper ante faciem tuam.' The phrase 'sophiae debriari fonte' too recalls Bede's expression about the intercourse of Cuthbert and Herbert, 'qui dum sese alterutrum coelestis sapientiae poculis debriarent,' *Vita S. Cuthberti*, 28 ; (which is repeated in *H.E.* iv. 29, with the substitution of 'vitae' for 'sapientiae').

account of Bede's death. And later in the eighth century the names of Ethelbald and Friduin occur as abbats of the two houses.³⁶

There are a few broken remnants of sculptured stonework of this earliest period: (1) an arm of a memorial cross (in the museum at Newcastle), with an inscription which seems



(2)



(3)

to commemorate the names of several of the brethren who were carried off by some common fate;³⁷ (2) a fragment of a cross (in the chapter library at Durham) with vine leaves and grape bunches;³⁸ and (now within glass-doored cases) in the north porch at Jarrow, (3) part of a cross shaft, with two interlacing patterns; (4) two stones, possibly arms of a cross, excellently carved with intertwined branches, and figures; (5) parts of a string-course on which are represented continuous rows of miniature baluster-shafts;³⁹ (6) a stunted cross head with square bosses at

³⁶ See *Arch. Ael.* vol. xxi. p. 261.

³⁷ *Arch. Ael.* vol. xi. pp. 28-30. The stone was found 10th December, 1782; Brand, vol. ii. p. 64. When Surtees wrote his *History* it was 'preserved at the rectory of Ryton.' Vol. ii. p. 68.

³⁸ See the recently published *Catalogue of the Sculptured and Inscribed Stones in the Cathedral Library, Durham*, p. 70.

³⁹ Parts of a somewhat similar string-course have been found at Hexham. But there the represented baluster shafts are not in continuous rows, but are relieved by inserted groups of horizontal or diagonal layers of stones. *Ibid.* p. 61.

the centre and at the four extremities, of somewhat similar character to the arms of the cross on the edge of the *OMNIVM FIL*, etc., stone, but



(4)



(4)

without inscription, enclosed within a semicircular head (in the Black Gate museum, Newcastle); (7) a long stone with scroll work enclosing vine leaves and bunches of grapes (also in the Black Gate museum).

Does the traditional 'Bede's chair' (see p. 50), now in the chancel, also date from this period? The two sides, which with the seat and (probably) the cross bar at the top, are the only ancient parts, are made of very old hard oak, and have the appearance of having been partially burnt; and



(6)

the charred edges have afterwards been worn down to a comparatively smooth surface. They, at least, do not show signs of having

been chipped for relics. It will be remembered that the old church was at least once fired, in 1069 (see below, p. 50); and such a mere wreck of a chair is scarcely likely to have been preserved, as it has been, with assiduous care unless some special association had marked it out for peculiar interest. At all events it is very old, and its traditional name is not a new invention; but beyond this nothing can be said with certainty. Hutchinson thus describes it as he saw it in 1782:—

What was shown as the greatest curiosity, and is carefully kept in the vestry-room, is a great two-armed chair, said to have been the common seat of Bede, and which has remained there since his time: It is of oak, and appears as rude as if hewn out with an ax, except that at the top of the back the cross piece is mortised to the standards or upright parts, which also serve for legs; these with the seat and sides are very ancient, but the back, according to the information of the person who shewed it, is modern: It is now become very rough and uneven from the superstition of people, who, by carrying away a chip from it, presume they have obtained the saint's protection.⁴⁰

There is a curious earlier reference to this chair.⁴¹ In the excitement of the rebellion scare of 1745-6 a mob, chiefly composed of sailors, wrecked a 'Popish mass-house' at Sunderland. Among the priest's papers was found a list of adherents, at the foot of which was written, 'This piece of wood I cut off an old chair in Jarrow church, which was the chair St. Cuthbert sat in to hear confessions.—Nicholas Taylor.'⁴²



(7)

⁴⁰ Vol. ii. p. 477.

⁴¹ *Newcastle Courant*, Jan. 18-25, 1745-6. Reprinted in Richardson's *Table Book*, vol. i. p. 416, and in Sykes's *Local Records*, vol. i. p. 179. Mr. Tomlinson has kindly pointed out this reference.

⁴² The chair was sent up to London in 1898 for exhibition at the Society of Antiquaries. In describing it, 'Mr. Mickethwaite said that the Jarrow chair

After Bede's death Jarrow still preserved something of its literary fame, and apparently attained also to some reputation for metal work, and especially for bell-founding.⁴³ But in 794, the year after they had sacked Lindisfarne, the Danes swept down upon 'Egfrid's harbour,' and pillaged the monastery. No doubt, however, it rallied from this blow as rapidly as Lindisfarne seems to have done.⁴⁴ In the ninth century it was again harried by the Danes. Not much reliance can be placed on the statements of Roger of Wendover, and of Matthew of Westminster, that it was destroyed by these corsairs in 870.⁴⁵ But in 875-6 (the year of the final abandonment of Lindisfarne) these relentless foes wintered on Tyneside;⁴⁶ and for some years about that time, there can be no doubt, there was no stable peace for the harried monks.

But when Guthred became king, in or about 880,⁴⁷ a long period of security and increasing prosperity dawned for the church. In this Jarrow, of course, had its share; but it was now overshadowed by the new diocesan centre close at hand at Chester-le-Street, and subsequently at Durham. For a long time it passes out of notice altogether; but that it was still regularly occupied 140 years later is

had been cut down from some larger piece of furniture, but that only the seat board and the dexter standard can be said with confidence to have been part of the original, though some of the frame of the back may have been. The sinister end of the seat board shows that it has been sawn off from something larger, and it is fastened to the standard by iron spikes only. On the dexter side the seat has been properly tenoned into the standard . . . [The standard] and the seat board probably belonged to a settle which was cut down and rudely made into its present shape at some time which cannot be very recent. . . . The original settle may perhaps have been as old as the fourteenth century.' *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Lond.* vol. xvii. p. 238. These remarks are very interesting, but they are not entirely convincing; for (1) the sinister standard appears to be, if anything, older than the dexter; (2) both standards are equally charred; and (3) the cross bar at the top is made for a seat of the present dimensions; but it may of course not have been part of the original seat.

⁴³ *Arch. Ael.* vol. xxi. p. 266.

⁴⁴ *Ibid.* p. 263.

⁴⁵ (a) 'In hac quoque persecutione diabolica destructa referuntur nobilissima monasteria in margine maris sita . . . Gyrwense monachorum et Wermuthense in quibus Beda presbyter legitur educatus.' Roger of Wendover [Lond. 1841], vol. i. p. 302, under the year 870. (b) 'Anno 870 . . . destructa referuntur nobilissima monasteria in margine maris sita . . . Coenobium . . . Girwense . . . monachorum et Wiremuthense in quibus Beda presbyter legitur educatus,' Matthew of Westminster [ed. Francofurti, 1601], p. 162.

⁴⁶ Sym. Dun. ii. 6. What was really involved in an attack on a monastery by the Danes, and the atrocities committed by them, may be seen in Ingulph's account of the sack of Croyland and Medeshamsted in 870. (*Rerum Anglo-Script. Vet.* vol. i. pp. 22-3.)

⁴⁷ *Arch. Ael.* vol. xix. p. 57.

shown by the story of the annual observance of St. Bede's festival, which attracted Elfrid Westowe, the relic-collector, year after year, until at last he succeeded in purloining the bones of the saint which he carried off to Durham.⁴⁸ This was about the year 1022, or soon after. In 1069 the monastery was still in occupation, and afforded shelter to bishop Egelwin on the first night of his flight to Lindisfarne with the body of St. Cuthbert.⁴⁹

But in the winter of the same year the church was burnt by the vengeful army of William of Normandy,⁵⁰ which had laid waste a wide tract of country north and south of the Tees as a retribution for the death of Robert Cumin. Then at last Jarrow was deserted, and lay desolate; but only for six years. For in 1075 Aldwin of Winchcombe and his two companions from Evesham were brought here from 'Monkchester' (Munecaceastre) by bishop Walcher. They at once placed a timber and thatch roof



BEDE'S CHAIR' (see p. 47.)

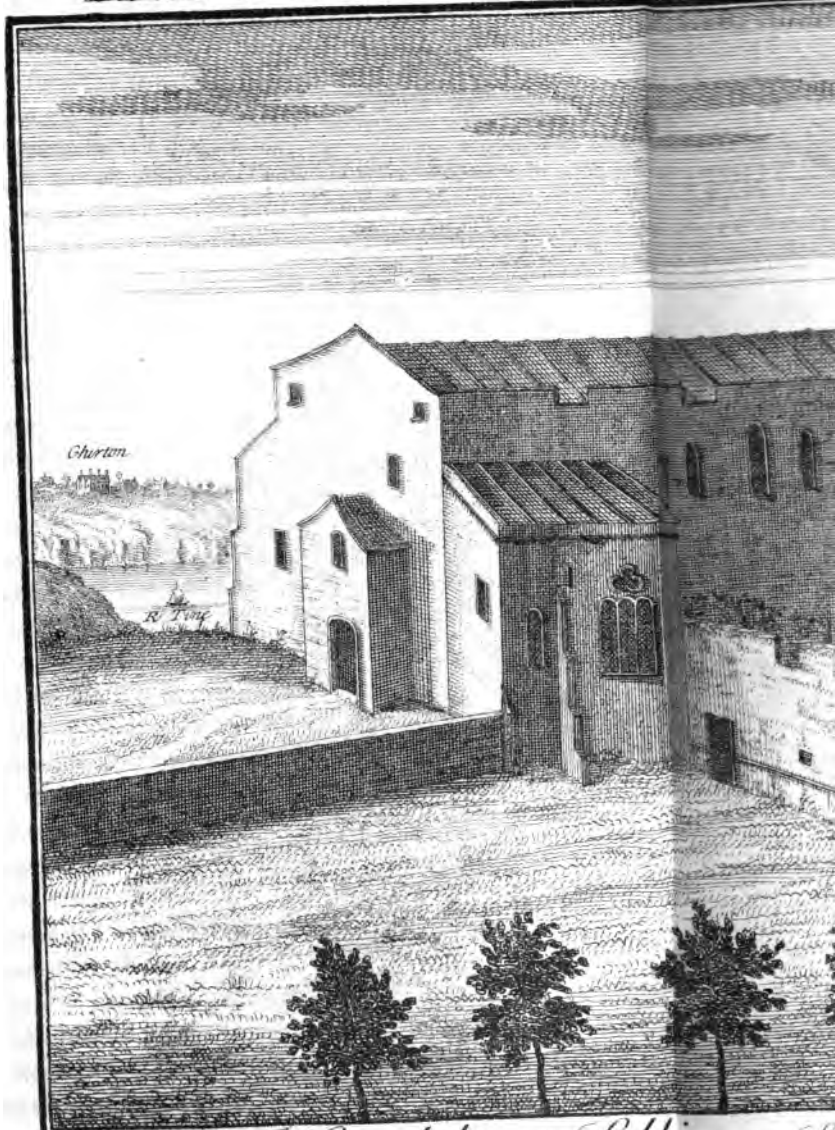
on the church, and built themselves a rude shelter beneath its walls. The fame of their settlement spread rapidly, and they were soon joined by a large number of recruits, chiefly from the south. Whereupon, to enable them to restore the church and rebuild the ruined monastery, and to provide for their due maintenance, bishop Walcher endowed them with the neighbouring villis of Jarrow, Preston, Monkton, Hedworth, Hebburn, Westoe, and Harton; ⁵¹ all of which were more or less devastated at the time.

⁴⁸ Sym. Dun. iii. 7. Regin. Dun. 26. ⁴⁹ Sym. Dun. iii. 15.

⁵⁰ Sym. Dun. *Hist. Regum*, s.a.

⁵¹ Sym. Dun. iii. 21. This gift of territory did not include Sheles. See *Arch. Ael.* vol. xix. pp. 73-75.

THE SOUTH-WEST VIEW



To Cuthbert Ellison Esq
This Prospect is humbly Inscr^d by
his Obed. Serv^t

And so the church at Jarrow became responsible for parochial provision for the surrounding district. Shortly afterwards the same bishop also gave the monks the ruined church at Wearmouth, with the vill of Wearmouth; to which, after 1080, his successor, William of St. Carilef, added that of Southwick.⁵² But in May 1083, bishop William, finding that at Jarrow and Wearmouth alone in his diocese there were regular monks (for Aldwin and his subordinates were Benedictines), transferred them to Durham, to form the nucleus of his new Benedictine foundation there,⁵³ of which Aldwin became the first prior; and from that time until the dissolution Jarrow was a subordinate cell under Durham.

It is evident that the remains of the monastic court to the south of the church belong to the period of Aldwin's restoration between 1075 and 1083. The general arrangement of the various parts may readily be gathered from the known plan of Benedictine buildings elsewhere. Thus the dormitory occupied the upper storey of the west side of the quadrangle; and the entrance doorway from the court has happily been preserved intact, with its nook shafts, ball capitals, abaci, and circular head in two orders, with plain tympanum enclosed. The refectory was on the south side, with the common room below, of which the fireplace still remains. On the east side was the chapter house, of which the entrance doorway was still standing in 1728, when the brothers Buck made their drawing of the church and the adjacent ruins. In the centre of the court is a well (recently boarded over), which was perhaps connected with the lavatory.⁵⁴ At the south corner of the western range of buildings is a doorway with a triangular head composed of two slabs supported against each other. There is also a window (now blocked up) with a similarly constructed head on the west face of the tower; with which may be compared the two windows of a like pattern on the sides of the tower at Norton; as also the head of a recess in the west wall of the chamber immediately adjoining the chapter house at Durham, on the south side, in the stretch of walling that is anterior to bishop William's work.⁵⁵ These triangular heads for doorways and windows occur throughout the country in pre-

⁵² Sym. Dun. iii. 22. ⁵³ *Ibid.* iv. 2.

⁵⁴ See *Rites of Durham* (15 Surtees Soc. p. 70) for the lavatory in the centre of the court at Durham.

⁵⁵ Greenwell, *Durham Cathedral*, ed. iv. (1892) p. 17 n.

Norman work, or in buildings erected (as at Jarrow) after the Norman occupation, but in the old-fashioned style and by local workmen.

To Aldwin's time must also be assigned possibly both the upper stages, but certainly the top or fourth stage, of the tower, the belfry windows of which belong to a style of building which passed away before the close of the eleventh century (p. 60). The triangular headed window on the west side of the third stage, already referred to, links that part of the tower with Aldwin's work ; though it may have been an insertion, as the round-headed window, with square billet moulding in the label, on the north side of the stage below certainly is ; but the windows on



the north and south faces of the same stage are earlier in design, if not in execution, than those in the stage above ; though, of course, there need not have been any very considerable interval of time between them. In each case the familiar late Anglo-Saxon form of belfry window appears, with two semicircular headed lights divided by a baluster-shaft supporting a plain oblong impost, or abacus, which extends through the thickness of the wall, and from which one side of the head of each light springs. But in the lower windows this impost rests immediately on the shaft ;⁵⁶ in the upper ones a rough capital is

⁵⁶ In Billings's drawing of the tower capitals are shown on the shafts of the lower windows as well as on those of the upper. It is, however, as difficult to accept this representation as true, as it is in any point to impugn the accuracy of Billings as a draughtsman. For the imposts in the lower windows are bevelled down on their under sides so as to adapt themselves to the top of the plain shafts without any intervening capitals. It is easier in this instance to doubt Billings's accuracy, in that he has exaggerated the lines of the ridges in the setting back of the wall between the third and fourth stages into definite overhanging tablings, which are certainly not there, and apparently never have been.

inserted between them : the lower ones come out to the face of the wall, without any enclosing arch ; the upper ones are enclosed in a semicircular arch, which is again sunk within a square panel (see p. 60). The upper window of the tower at Monkwearmouth comes between these two patterns ; for it has no capital between the shaft and the abacus, but it is embraced within an enclosing semicircular arch, though it is not sunk in a panel, but is flush with the face of the wall.

Between the third and fourth stages the north and south walls are set back considerably in a series of sloping ridges. In the top storey there are no less than six windows : one each on the north and south faces, and two each on the east and west. The work in these windows is only rough. The shaft and capital in the south-west window are out of proportion with the rest ; and all the bases of the shafts are poor.

It is reasonable to suppose that it was at or about the same time that the originally separate building to the west of the tower was adapted as a nave for a single church embracing the whole range of buildings from east to west. The walling of the western part was continued up to the side walls of the baptistery, or chamber, between it and the tower. In the first floor tower chamber there is a fine arch of this date, measuring eight feet three inches in diameter, which when open to the nave above the western tower arch would be very effective, with the side lights from north and south, and the glimpse into what was now the chancel beyond through the earlier window of this chamber. But it can have had but a short life ; for its head was badly broken in, almost immediately it would seem, by the weight of the building above, and it was walled up.

If the chancel was used as the monastic, and the nave for the parochial church, the altar for the latter would stand beneath the tower. This would account for the square recess on the interior of the blocking of the south tower door, which might well be the socket of an aumbry. The filling of this doorway as seen from the outside is interesting. A tympanum has been brought from elsewhere and set in the head, and an attempt has been made to adapt the voussoirs of the door head to its curve, but not very successfully. Two of these voussoirs remain at the western spring ; they have been padded to fit them to the new line, but then this plan has been abandoned and new voussoirs substituted which fit the tympanum, and which no doubt

belonged to it before. They are of appropriate date, with a hollow chamfer running round the inner edge. The two missing stones of this set are now amongst other remnants on the west side of the north porch.

Aldwin's buildings were strong enough to withstand a determined assault by William Cumin the younger, when he attacked bishop William de St. Barbara at Jarrow on the Saturday in Rogation week, 1144.⁵⁷

In 1313, Jarrow was assigned to prior William de Tanfield, who had been obtruded upon the abbey five years before, as a retiring dower;⁵⁸ but he died within the year.⁵⁹ Again in 1394 it was granted to ex-prior Robert de Walleworth in lieu of Finchale, with the proviso that if his tenure was disturbed by a foreign (Scottish) incursion, he was to have Coldingham instead.⁶⁰

In the contest between the prior and the archdeacons of Durham and Northumberland as to jurisdiction over the dependent churches belonging to the abbey, which lasted from 1323 to 1333, Jarrow and Monkwearmouth, and their chapelries, were expressly reserved to the prior,⁶¹ who always exercised archidiaconal control over them. This special jurisdiction lasted on after the dissolution, even though these two churches had then passed from the hands of the chapter, under the scheme by which the churches in the patronage of the chapter were visited by their 'official' and not by the archdeacons. This system came to an end, under the provisions of an Order in Council, on the death of archdeacon Prest, the last 'official,' in 1882, and the several churches, including Jarrow and Monkwearmouth, were then merged in their respective archdeaconries.

At intervals during the time in which Jarrow was a cell of Durham various alterations were effected in the church. First of all a rood-screen was erected, and a doorway on to it opened through the blocked up arch in the west wall of the tower chamber. At the same

⁵⁷ Contin. of Sym. Dun. § 6.

⁵⁸ Rob. de Graystones, 36 (9 Surtees Soc. p. 95).

⁵⁹ *Jarrow Account Roll for 1313-14* (29 Surtees Soc. p. 9).

⁶⁰ *Hist. Dun. Scriptores Tres* (9 Surtees Soc.), app. no. clv. pp. clxxiv-v. William de Chambre says (*ibid.* p. 137) that he died in 1391. But that was the date of his resignation (*ibid.* p. clxiii.). A payment was made to him by the Wearmouth cell in 1394 (29 Surtees Soc. p. 181).

⁶¹ Rob. de Graystones, 40 and 43, pp. 103, 110.

time an access to this chamber from the chancel was opened, between the window and the south wall. It must have been approached by a staircase from the chancel. The jamb-work of these two doorways in the east and west walls of the chamber is identical, and the round head of the latter fixes the date as not later than the twelfth century.⁶² Later again, apparently in the thirteenth century, two heavy diagonal ribs were inserted to support the vaulting of the lowest stage. The arches have been cut back at each corner to give these ribs impact on to the impostes of the piers.

Of the windows, the narrow light above the blocked up north doorway of the chancel was an early insertion. Then came the two-light early English window at the south-east of the nave; followed, probably towards the end of the thirteenth century, by the east and north-east windows of the chancel, each with three lights and intersecting mullions, cusped certainly in the east window and apparently also in its companion, though the cusps have there been cut away. The side window to light the altar was in this case on the north side instead of the south, because the eastern range of the monastic court abutted on the south-eastern part of the chancel. When the east window was inserted, if not earlier, the now unnecessary small Saxon presbytery was removed, for the original nave provided a chancel more in accordance with the fashion and requirements of the later age. Towards the west end of the chancel on the north side there is a large square-headed window of three lights, with a trefoiled circle above the head of each light. It is not an attractive production. Immediately next the tower on the south side of the chancel is a three-light decorated window. The date of this insertion is fixed by an entry in the Jarrow account rolls as 1350.⁶³

⁶² There was a rood-screen in Lanfranc's church at Canterbury (sc. before the fire of 1174). See Gervase (in Twysden's *Decem Scriptores*, col. 1293): 'Pulpitum vero turrem praedictam a navi quodammodo separabat . . . supra pulpitum trabs erat, per transversum ecclesiae posita, quae crucem grandem et duo Cherubin et imagines sanctae Mariae et sancti Iohannis apostoli sustentabat.'

⁶³ 'Item cuidam cementario, pro una fenestra in cancello facta, cum aliis necessariis emptis, xxiijs. xd.' (p. 35). The account for glazing was paid in the following year: 'In una fenestra in cancello vetriata cum stipendio vetriatoris xvs. vijd.' (p. 36). The sum mentioned, however, seemed so small for this window as to suggest the doubt whether it did not refer to the small 'low side' window opposite. Accordingly I asked an architect friend to roughly estimate the probable present cost of inserting a window like that on the south-west, and he placed it at '£50 or a little less.' Now in the same roll

The pattern of the tracery of this window was a special favourite in Durham abbey during prior Fossor's incumbency, and elsewhere in the neighbourhood. The plan is mainly geometrical: the heads of the two outer lights are semicircular, the central one is ogee-shaped: above these are two figures, technically known as 'horizontal convergents,' in which the earlier design of unbroken circles is modified by the removal of that part of the circumference of the circle between



SOUTH-WEST CORNER OF CHANCEL, ETC., JARROW CHURCH.

the points where it touches the head of the outer light and the outer frame of the window arch respectively; thus marking a transitional development from a purely geometrical design. In the Jarrow window these figures are slightly compressed. The head of the window is filled with a quatrefoil. When Billings made his drawings of Durham cathedral church in 1842 there still remained no less

there is a payment: 'In xl. bidentibus emptis, aetatis unius anni, xliijs. iiijd.' Prices ran exceptionally high in 1350, owing to the scarcity caused by the Black Death. In 1899, also a year of higher than ordinary prices, shearlings have mounted to 45s. or even more. For a rough comparison, then, taking 13d. in 1350 as equivalent to 45s. in 1899, the cost of the window, 23s. 10d., would represent £49 10s. of present money. The only other building entries referring to the church in the Account Rolls are (1) 'In emendacione fenestree in fronte ecclesie vs.' 1378-9 (p. 67); (2) 'Et in emendacione et reparacione chori de Jarowe hoc anno vs. ijd.' 1452-3 (p. 113).

than six windows of this pattern, of which now but two are left. Moreover in Grim's sketch of the (undestroyed) chapter house at Durham the three central windows of the apse are similar. The like pattern also occurs, for instance, on the south side of the chancel at Stranton, and in the north transept at Brancepeth.

The position of this window, crushed in as it is so closely to the tower that the quoins of the chancel wall have been cut away to make room for the window jamb, is probably accounted for by the original doorway, the western jamb of which is seen close to the east of the line of the eastern jamb of the window. The built-up square headed doorway, which was in use when Billings visited the church in 1845, is a later insertion.

Immediately opposite to this window, at the extreme west end of the north side of the chancel, is a fourteenth-century 'low side window.' The usual traces of the hinges of the shutter, and the socket into which it fitted, are clearly visible.



The only bit of Perpendicular work of which any trace has been preserved is the west window of the southern range of the monastic quadrangle over the triangular-headed doorway already referred to. Even that has now disappeared, but when the sketch of Jarrow for Surtees's *History of Durham* was drawn and engraved by E. Blore at the beginning of the present century the tracery still remained. It is from this sketch that the above illustration has been taken. It shows

that it was an insertion within a Norman window, very much after the manner of the Perpendicular insertions in the Norman windows of the aisles of the nave at Durham.

There are four very fine bench ends, now on the north side of the chancel. One of them bears the winged heart pierced by a sword, which is the sign of prior Thomas Castell of Durham (1494-1519). It occurs on a shield on the central boss of the western compartment of the abbey gateway at Durham, which was built by him. In an extremely interesting paper, written in 1864 and printed in *Archaeologia Aeliana* (vol. vi., pp. 201-5), Mr. Longstaffe points out how prior Castell, like his contemporaries, priors Lechman and Smithson of Hexham, and Gondibour of Carlisle, deliberately revived geometrical tracery in his work. These bench ends were not his only contribution to Jarrow church; he also replaced the earlier rood screen (or rather, screen beneath the rood) by a new and elaborately carved screen. This screen was still *in situ* when Hutchinson visited the church in 1782 (see below, p. 59); but it was removed when the nave was rebuilt, and parts of it at all events came into the possession of Mr. Rippon of North Shields, and eventually passed by purchase, after his death, into Mr. Longstaffe's own hands. The somewhat imaginative representation of the pulpit at Jarrow in Scott's *Antiquarian Gleanings in the North of England* wrongly introduces some of the panels of this screen into the pulpit, into which they do not fit.

At the dissolution Jarrow was treated as an independent monastery, and was suppressed; the property of the church being alienated to William lord Eure of Witton. It remained in the possession of the Eure family until 1616: it then began to be divided up amongst different owners, until at last it was broken up into one-eighth shares,⁶⁴ which changed hands from time to time. But there seems to have been, at any rate by tradition, though practically repudiated by the holders of the property, some responsibility for maintenance of the glebe house resting upon the impropiators. For in 1711 the churchwardens in their presentment at Easter report: 'We present y^e ministers house at Jarroe (to be Repaired by the Impropiators) as very Ruinous & neither Wind nor Water Thite.' But nothing came of their complaint, for in 1715 their successors repeat: 'The Parson's

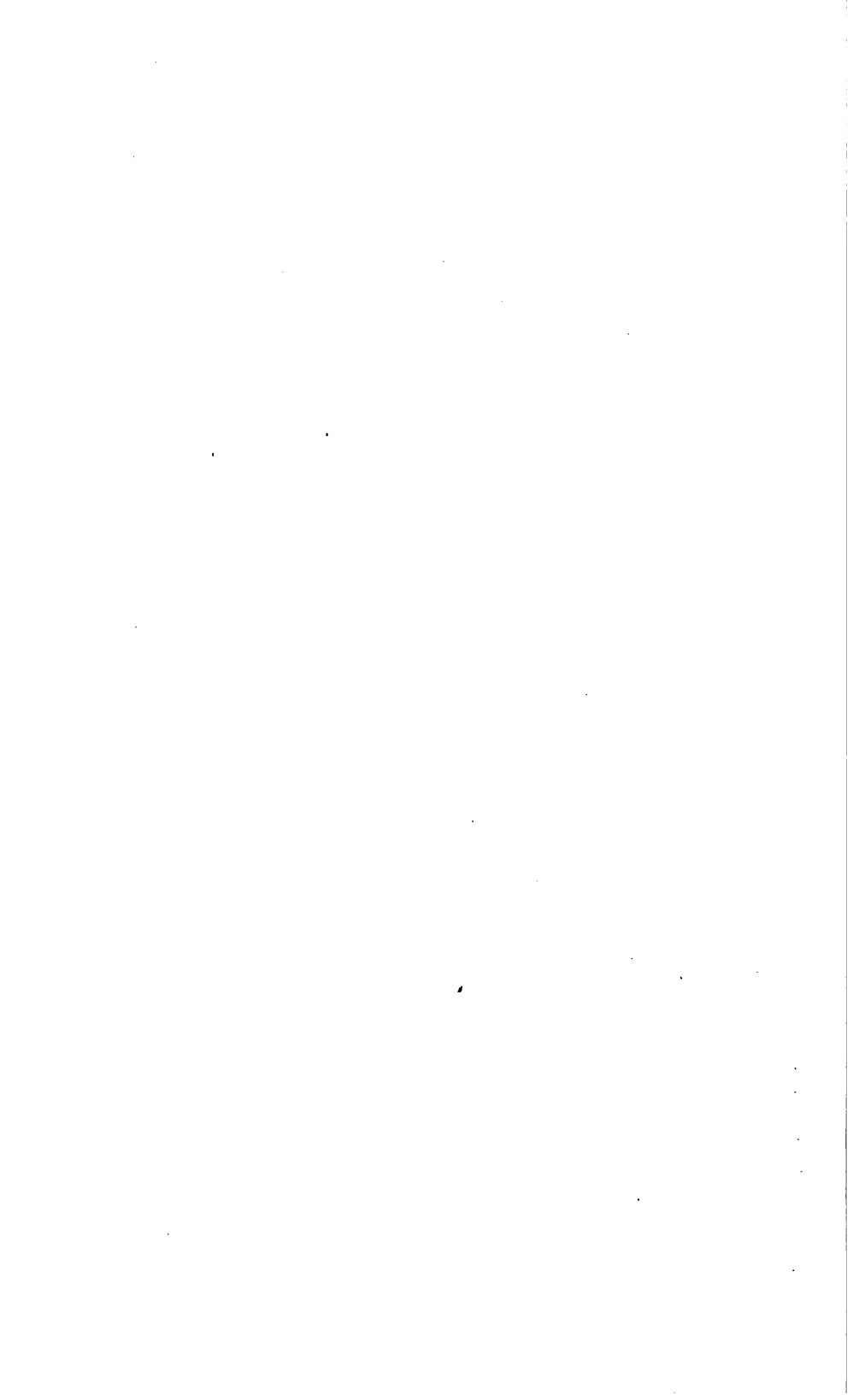
⁶⁴ Surtees, *History of Durham*, vol. ii. p. 72.



ENDS OF WESTERMOST BENCH ON NORTH SIDE OF JARROW CHURCH.



ENDS OF EASTERMOST BENCH ON NORTH SIDE OF
CHANCEL OF JARROW CHURCH.



House . . . is in such very Ill Condition that he cannot live in it, but is forced to Rent another.'⁶⁵

The church became an ordinary parish church; and under its new conditions it eventually fell into hopeless disrepair. Throughout the greater part of the eighteenth century there are continual references in the annual presentments of the churchwardens to its ruinous state. Thus, *e.g.*, at Easter, 1728: 'Wee do present our parish Church y^t although y^e Parishoners have done very well towards y^e Repairing of it, yet by Reason of its antiquity y^e walls are like to become very Ruinous & being supported by two Cross beams has kept y^e walls uncomed together for sev^l. years. Thomas Tayler, Matthew fforster, Churchwardens.'⁶⁶ Hutchinson thus describes⁶⁷ the old nave shortly before it was taken down:—

The entrance into the Church was by a low porch with a circular arch, on the north jamb of which was the figure of a crosier staff, stripped from some of the antient tombs: The descent into the nave was by three deep steps, on the side walls of which were two pointed arches, that to the north built up, the other opening into a porch used as a vestry room; the groins were sprung from brackets, and the span was about twenty feet: The nave was twenty-eight paces in length, and only six in width; so that from the height of the side walls, which were nearly thirty feet, and the small irregular windows scattered on each side, the edifice had a very singular appearance: Some of the windows were under circular arches, others pointed, and all the walling so patched and irregular, that it was not to be distinguished to what age any particular part of it belonged: The congregation had deserted the nave for some years, perhaps from dread of being buried in its ruins, and the chancel alone was used for divine service. Fixed in the south-east corner of the nave was a mount, whereon a stone pulpit formerly stood.

The rood loft remained, being a gallery of wood work across the church, above the entrance into the chancel, on which were the remains of gaudy painting.

In April, 1782, the parishioners applied for and obtained a faculty for rebuilding the nave, and the scheme was forthwith carried out, at a total cost of £626 14s. 9d.⁶⁸ This nave was in turn removed in

⁶⁵ It would be interesting to know if this was the house in the north-east corner of the churchyard, now let in tenements. A small rectory house was afterwards built to the south-west of the remains of the monastic court. It was taken down about 1877.

⁶⁶ The visitation returns and presentments for the Officialty of the Dean and Chapter disappeared after archdeacon Prest's death. After searching for them for three or four years, I at last found them, through the always ready help of Mr. J. Gibson, the Chapter clerk, in an unused room of the Chapter office. They contain many curious items of information, relating chiefly to the last century.

⁶⁷ Vol. ii. p. 475.

⁶⁸ See the useful *Handbook to the Church of Jarrow*, published (anonymously) in 1887, by the rev. W. R. Egerton.

1866, when the existing nave, with its wide north aisle, was erected from Sir G. Gilbert Scott's plans. At the same time the supporting piers of the tower arches were largely rebuilt, and two heavy interior buttresses were attached to the western side of the tower, the western piers of which had both apparently split rather badly down the centre of their faces. A vestry also was added on the north side of the tower, with a connecting passage running along the east gable of the new north aisle.

There are two pre-Reformation bells in the steeple, on one of which is the confused legend SANCTE PALVS ORV PRO NOBIA, intended for SANCTE PAVLE ORA PRO NOBIS ; the other has no inscription. These are no doubt the 'two bells in the stepell' referred to in the inventory of the commissioners of Edward VI. in 1553.⁶⁹

For the communion plate of the church, which includes an Elizabethan cup of 1571, see *Proc.*, vol. iii., p. 222.



UPPER PART OF TOWER, JARROW CHURCH.

NOTE.—Thanks are due to the Dean of Durham for permission to use the block from which the illustration on page 46 (2) is reduced ; to Mr. P. Brewis for photographs reproduced on pp. 40 and 50 ; to Mr. J. Petree for those on pp. 34, 35, 46 (3), 47 (4), and 56 and 60, and plates 3, 6, and 7. The illustrations on pp. 47 (6) and 48 (7) are from photographs by Mr. W. Renwick.

All representations of inscribed or sculptured stones are reduced to a uniform scale of one eighth.

⁶⁹ 22 Surtees Soc. p. lvii.; see *Proc.* vol. iii. p. 6.

V—COQUETDALE NOTES ON THE OLD
NORTHUMBERLAND MILITIA.

By D. D. DIXON.

[Read on 28th February, 1900.]

By way of introduction leading up to the real subject-matter of the paper in my hands to-night, I shall endeavour to give a sketch of the militia in its earlier days. This will be brief, but as it is a branch of our military service respecting whose history few appear to trouble themselves, the information, however scant and fragmentary, may perhaps be of some use. But, when treating of the old militia movement in Northumberland and Coquetdale, I shall give more minute details, flavoured with a little local colouring, which, I trust, will not be altogether distasteful to the members.

Our constitutional force, the militia, is in principle, if not in name, the oldest military organization England possesses, and represents the train bands of early English history. During the ninth century king Alfred made levies for men in the various hundreds to assist in repelling the incursions of the Danes. He thus established something like a regular army consisting of two divisions—the one half tilling the lands around their homesteads; the other half being with the king in the field. After the Conquest came the long centuries of the feudal age with its military system, of which I shall not attempt to speak. Towards the end of the sixteenth century is found, at least in Northumberland, a large force raised on something like the old lines,—the obligation of all freemen, or probably of all the inhabitants, between certain ages, to arm themselves for the preservation of the peace within their respective counties, and for the protection of the kingdom from invasion. A muster of this force—a kind of militia—took place in Northumberland in 1538, when there assembled on Abberwick moor, near Alnwick, and on Robert's law, near Trehwitt, in the parish of Rothbury, all the able men with horse and harness within the four divisions of Coquetdale.

Then came the Act of 1662, when a troop of horse to the number of 105 was raised in Northumberland; 27 troopers were furnished by the peers, levied according to the respective value of their estates.

These were called the 'Lords' Horse,' whilst 78, raised by other lords and gentlemen, were termed the 'Light Horse.' The troopers were paid two shillings a day. The duke of Newcastle was responsible for 2 ; the earl of Northumberland, 6 ; the earl of Carlisle, 3 ; Lord Grey, 10 ; Lord Widdrington, 2 ; Lord Derwentwater, 4.¹ The Portland papers contain the following reference to this body of horse :—

'Sir Wm. Forster, Daniel Collingwood, and others, to the Duke of Newcastle and the Earl of Ogle ; 1670, October 6th, Alnwick.—Sending the names of the former officers of the Northumberland Militia. Of the horse, John Fenwick of Wallington, and Colonel Forster of Etherston. Of the foot, Sir William Forster of Bambrrough, John Roddam of Little Houghton, and Tristram Fenwick of Kettlever.'²

In 1689 another militia bill was passed—an amendment of the Act of 1662—for the better ordering of the forces in the several counties in this kingdom. Clause 14 contains an interesting description of their arms and accoutrements :—

And that at a general muster and exercise of regiments, no officer or soldier shall be constrained to stay for above six days together (from their respective habitations). And that at every such muster and exercise, every musketeer shall bring with him half-a-pound of powder, and three yards of match (if a matchlock), and every horseman (a quarter of) a pound of powder, and bullets proportionably, at the charge of such person or persons as provide the said horseman or foot-soldier ;—and the arms, offensive and defensive, with the furniture for horse, are to be as followeth : The defensive arms, a Back, Breast and Pot, to be pistol proof ; the offensive arms, a sword, a case of pistols, a carbine, with belt and swivel ; the barrels of the pistols not to be under twelve inches in length, the furniture for the horse to be a great saddle or pad with burrs, a bit and bridle, with a pectoral and crupper. For the foot, each musketeer to have musquet, the barrel whereof not under three foot and two inches in length, the gauge of the bore to be twelve bullets to the pound, with a sufficient cartridge-box or bandileer, which may contain twelve bullets at least, with a sword. A pikeman's arms, a pike made of ash not under fifteen foot in length, the head and foot included, and sword ; and every horseman to have a cloak, and each footman a coat of such colour as shall be appointed by the Lord Lieutenant or deputy Lieutenant, which colour so appointed shall not be altered by the same or any other Lord Lieutenant or Deputy.³

The following proviso was made, and as it includes our own hilly county, I shall quote it ;—' Provided always that it shall be lawful in

¹ Extracts from Notices of the Services of the 27th Northumberland Light Infantry Militia, by Wm. Adamson, sen. Capt., and Honry. Major, (1877.)

² Historical MSS. Commission, Portland Papers, vol. ii., p. 149.

³ Historical MSS. Commission, House of Lords, 1689, 1690, p. 210.

the several counties of North and South Wales, and the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmorland, and Cornwall, if it be found convenient by the Lord Lieutenants and Deputies thereof, in stead of horsemen to find Dragoons.'⁴ At that period there was a firelock called 'The Dragon,' which resembled a small blunderbuss, with the muzzle ornamented with a dragon's head. From this, according to the most probable conjecture, the troops called dragooners and dragoons take their name, but Bailey tells us in his dictionary that 'a dragoon is a soldier who fights sometimes on horseback and sometimes on foot, so called because at first they were as destructive as dragons.'

The Redesdale volume of Hodgson's *Northumberland* contains an interesting note on 'Militia or Trained Bands.' In an account of the number of horse, which each large proprietor, and of footmen, which the occupiers of less properties had to raise in the county in 1697, Sir Charles Howard of Redesdale is returned for one horse, with this observation :—

NOTE.—Yt all Reddesdale finds but one horse, but ought to find 5, or 54 foote.' And the same authority says :—'Every £3 2s. 6d. in the book of rates finds, or ought to find, a light horse.' By Stat. 13, Car. 2, c. 6, '500£ a year found a horse, horseman, and arms; and 50£ a foot soldier and arms.'⁵

At this time there were the following armed men in Northumberland :—Horse, 91 (and 11 wanting); foot, 296; effective, 387; Capt. Coulson, Capt. Grey, and Capt. Percy being three of the officers mentioned.⁶

During the Jacobite rising of 1715, the Northumberland Militia appears to have been called out, for we read in a letter from John Johnson, esq., to Henry Liddell, esq., Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Oct. 9th, 1715, that—

A great many Gentlemen and Others, to the number of 300, or thereabouts (most whereof are Papists), are now in Arms, And last Night lay at Warkworth. We are informed they are for seizing the Militia at Killingworth Moor, on Tuesday next, and take from them their Horses and Arms, for my Lord Scarborough giving so long Notice as 14 Days for the Militia and Train-bands to rise, they took this opportunity of rising first.⁷

⁴ Historical MSS. Commission, House of Lords, 1689-1690, p. 217.

⁵ Hodgson's *Hist. Northumberland*, part II., vol. i., p. 161.

⁶ Notices of the Services of the Northumberland Militia, by Major Adamson, 1877.

⁷ *Diary of Mary Countess Cowper*, p. 185.

The militia system constructed in 1662 underwent several slight amendments in 1699, 1714, and 1743, but it was not until 1757 that the militia organization on the general lines as we know it, was brought into force. The practical application of the ballot, however, created much discontent and local disturbance, of which in Northumberland we had a tragic example at Hexham. During the next year (1762), the system was much improved, and the ballot grievance appears to have been remedied; therefore, after some other minor alterations made in 1802, the Militia Act stands much the same as it did a century ago. The militia enactment of the present day provides as follows:—‘The Secretary of State is to declare the number of militiamen required, whereupon the Lord Lieutenant is to cause meetings to be held of the lieutenancy of each sub-division. To these meetings the householders of each parish are to send in lists of all male persons between the ages of 18 and 30 dwelling in their respective houses. Before the ballot, however, the parish may supply volunteers to fill up a quota, every volunteer so provided and approved counting as if he were a balloted person. If a deficiency still exists, the persons on the lists shall be balloted for, and double the number of those required to supply the deficiency shall be drawn out. Any balloted man becoming liable to serve may, however, provide a substitute who has the requisite physical qualifications, and is not himself liable to serve.’ The ballot statute is only temporarily suspended, and can at any time be put in force, as it was in the days of our grandfathers. The requisite physical qualification is to be the minimum height of five feet two inches. This may be considered a low standard, but as a matter of fact, out of 92,677 militiamen in 1881, more than half of them were between five feet five inches, and five feet seven inches, only 20 per cent. were under five feet five inches, and about 600 were over six feet.

I shall now speak with special reference to the militia of our own county. It was in 1759 that the Northumberland Militia proper was first embodied, the number being 560 men, under the command of the Earl of Northumberland, lord lieutenant of the county. No. 9 Company (Coquetdale) was commanded by Capt. Alexander Collingwood of Unthank, 1 lieutenant, 1 ensign, 3 sergeants, 2 drummers, 60 rank and file. The uniform then, as now, was red with buff facings.

The militia had pipes on its first establishment, and the pipes are still amongst the old band instruments. The Northumberland Militia was first embodied during the 'Seven Years' War,' from February 25th, 1760, to December, 1762.⁸ It was at this time that the enforcing of the ballot caused a serious disturbance throughout Northumberland. On the 9th of March, 1761, a mob of some 5,000 persons assembled in the market place at Hexham, to protest against balloting for the militia. A conflict ensued—an officer was shot—the militia fired on the populace and a large number of people were killed and wounded.

'In the April of 1780, the Northumberland Militia were under orders for London. Marching by way of Hull, they arrived in London late on the evening of June 7th, and proceeded to their quarters in Lincoln's Inn Fields. Scarcely had they halted, after a march of 40 miles, than the order was given by their colonel, Lord Algernon Percy, to proceed at once to Holborn. Here they found the Fleet prison and several mansions in flames, and a huge bonfire of furniture, taken from the pillaged houses, surrounded by an excited mob. On the rioters attacking the militia they delivered a volley of blank cartridge to try and intimidate them. The insurgents, however, continued their attack, and one of the officers being very much hurt, it was found absolutely necessary to fire with ball; yet the fire was very prudently conducted, for the soldiers were not permitted to fire along the street.'⁹ Having related the quelling of the Gordon riots, according to the written records of that event, may I be permitted to add another account of it as related by one of the old militiamen:—'The militia was drawn up on the north side of Holborn, where the men were assailed on all sides by the rioters, and amongst other troubles they were much harrassed by bricks being thrown amongst them, from some height overhead, to the injury of several of the men and officers. At last one of our men observed a sweep, sitting astride on the roof of a house, briskly engaged in taking the bricks from off a chimney stalk, and deliberately throwing them down into the street below amongst the soldiers. Quickly raising his 'Brown Bess,'¹⁰

⁸ Notices of the Services of the Northumberland Militia, *Ibid.*

⁹ *Ibid.*

¹⁰ A flint and steel musket, so called from the brown colour of the barrel and the stock, this weapon was in use from about 1745 to 1845: total length of a fine specimen exhibited when this paper was read, 71 inches, (kindly lent by Mrs. Dand of Heckley House, Alnwick).

the militiaman fired and brought the mischievous sweep down from his lofty perch in a manner best described in the militiaman's own words :— ' Man, he cam' tummellin' doon just like a crow.' '

There lived in Rothbury in those days a clockmaker named Thomas Pape, and go where you will throughout the parish, you will find at the present time numerous eight-day clocks bearing the name of Thomas Pape of Rothbury.¹¹ At that period the population of country places had more time for harmless gossip, and the quizzing of one's neighbours, than we have in this age of hurry. Some of the sayings of the past generation have been preserved, and are handed down to us by local tradition as fragments of folk-lore. Thomas Pape was with the militia when it marched into London during the Gordon Riots, and in after years, owing no doubt to a little boasting on the part of the old clockmaker, the village wags said :— ' directly Lord George Gordon heard that Tommy Pape was coming, he threw down his sword and fled.' James Elliott, an old weaver, who lived at Harbottle, was another of the old militia. He was known as ' Jimmy the Brave,' and often fought his battles over, sitting at his own fireside, so his village friends would sometimes try to rouse the ire of the old ex-militiaman by telling him ' as soon as the news reached London that the Northumberland Militia was on the march to relieve the city, the cry was raised— ' stand clear, for here's the crowdie suppers comin' up.' ' ¹² The sweep episode was kept fresh in the memories of the Northumberland Militia for many years by the youth of Alnwick greeting them as follows :—

The Northumberland Militia,
The owl and the bould,
Never did nowt
But shut [shoot] a sweep.

After having quelled the disturbances in London, the regiment went into camp at Ramnor, and afterwards into winter quarters at

¹¹ Nov. 1st, 1843.— ' At Rothbury, on the 1st inst., aged 88, Mr. Thomas Pape, a very eminent clock and watchmaker. He was one of the Northumberland Militia, who, under Lord Lovaine, in 1780, put an end to the riots in London.'—*Newcastle Journal*.

¹² ' At Harbottle. 7th ult., aged 87, at the house of Mr. G. R. Turnbull, merchant, Mr James Elliott, weaver. Upwards of 50 years ago, deceased served in the Northumberland Militia under the late Col. John Reed., Esq. of Chipchase Castle, and was highly and deservedly respected by all who knew him, for his sterling worth and upright character.'—*Alnwick Mercury*, May 1st, 1856.

Andover. . . . The following is an extract from the *Newcastle Journal*, of Saturday, Dec. 22nd, 1781 :—‘ Nearly seventy fine young fellows, recruits for the Northumberland Militia, came in here on their route to join that Regiment at Southampton.’ At that period the Northumberland Militia was really and truly a territorial regiment, composed of Northumbrians, stalwart sons of the soil, officered by the county gentlemen. Standing shoulder to shoulder on parade, they were said to have covered more ground than any other county militia. This may have been the case, but the wag of the day said that ‘ it was owing to the size of their feet.’ The three commissions I now lay on the table are as follows :—

The commission of Lieutenant William Davison of Chatton, signed by Hugh, first Duke of Northumberland, dated from Northumberland House, 3rd April, 1776, Gabriel Selby, Esq., of Paston, Lieut.-Colonel.

The commission of Lieut. Alexander Davison, Esquire, of Lanton, signed by Hugh, first Duke of Northumberland, given at Northumberland House, Oct. 22nd, 1784, Lord Algernon Percy being then Colonel of the regiment.

The commission of Major William Davison, Esquire, of Branxton, signed by Hugh, second Duke of Northumberland, given at Syon House, Sept. 14th, 1798, John Reed, Esquire, of Chipchase Castle, Colonel of the regiment.^{12a}

The officers of the militia were not balloted for; they were appointed by the lord lieutenant of the county, and the qualification required at that time was, a colonel to have a rent roll of £1,000 a year, a lieutenant colonel, £600, and the other officers in proportion. During the great French war, the militia, raised entirely by ballot, was embodied for twenty-one years—from 1793 until 1814. In the year 1810, the local militia was spoken of as :—‘ An excellent Regiment, nearly 1,000 strong, and eminently distinguished for its high state of discipline.’¹³ At the present time the Northumberland Militia is stationed at Malta. It may be of interest to the members if I briefly explain how the business of balloting for the militia was conducted during the early part of the present century, and of the schemes organized in each parish for the purpose of assisting poor householders who were unfortunate enough to be drawn for the militia, for what with bad times and low wages, the ballot pressed sore on the working classes. The lord lieutenant of the county having first issued his

^{12a} Commissions kindly lent by Mrs. Dand, of Heckley House, Alnwick,

¹³ Mackenzie's History of Northumberland.

orders, the constables or the schoolmasters in every parish were required to return lists of all males between the ages of eighteen and forty-five within their respective parishes, schedules being left at each dwelling house, which had to be returned, correctly filled up, within fourteen days, under a penalty of £5. Then on a certain day the 'drawing for the militia' (as it was termed) took place, when the men to be enrolled were chosen by ballot, the number required being according to the number returned as liable to serve. At that time the minimum height was as low as four feet six inches. Suppose a man was balloted, but did not wish to serve, he could, by paying a fine of £10, provide a substitute, to whom he would have to pay a bounty for going. Therefore, in country districts, various clubs and societies existed, kept up by weekly payments, besides an arrangement by which, with the consent of the inhabitants, volunteers, remunerated by parish assessments, were substituted for balloted men. The ballot has not been in force since 1829. In the parish vestry books of Rothbury and Alwinton in Coquetdale, there are numerous entries relating to these parish assessments. Out of some twelve or eighteen entries, I shall quote only one or two, which will suffice to show how the funds were raised :—

April 2nd, 1795. *Alwinton*.—This day the vestry met, proper notice being given for that purpose, and after settling the parish accounts, &c. . . .

do order that three whole ancients be immediately collected through the parish and Kidland Lordship, in order to hire a seaman for his Majesty's navy . . . and we, whose names are hereunto subscribed, do agree to take a council's opinion, whether or not the inhabitants of Kidland Lordship are liable to contribute their proportionate share of what the parish may have to pay in hiring substitutes for the Militia, and for maintaining their wives and families . . .

.

In 1801, £27 18s 3d was expended in payments to the militia-men's wives and families.

September 6th, 1804.—At a Vestry meeting this day of the churchwardens, overseers of the poor, and principal inhabitants, for the purpose of considering of the most eligible method of collecting the money necessary for defraying the expenses attending the (old) Militia, Supplementary Militia, and Army of Reserve in this parish, it was agreed that the money be collected by the Ancient book of rates, and that eleven ancients be collected immediately to discharge the same.

1809.—Collected for Military Concerns, in the parish of Allenton and Kidland Lordship :—

5½ Ancients	£83 14s. 9d.
Paid to men balloted for the Militia	£83 3s. 8d. ¹⁴

Rothbury.—Vestry, January 1st, 1818.—At a Meeting of the Curate, Churchwardens, and Four and Twenty, holden this day, in pursuance of Notice given, it was unanimously resolved that three half-pence in the pound be collected throughout the whole of the Parish, for the purpose of paying the balloted Men, and towards paying the Militiamen's Wives and Families.

Rothbury.—Vestry, January 12th, 1817.—At a Meeting of the Rector, Churchwardens, and Four and Twenty, holden this day, it was resolved that the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Parish should be directed to hire Men wanted for the Militia, by an equal rate upon all the inhabitants of the said parish, and the sum of five shillings to be paid by all the young Men liable to be Balloted.

L. Vernon, Rector.
 Jos. Hindhaugh, } Churchwardens.
 James Armstrong, }

The amount of the premium paid for a substitute appears to have varied according to circumstances, the exigency of the case, or the demand for men at the moment, as well as the social status of the balloted man. I have been told of a man in Coquetdale who received twenty guineas from a well to do farmer. The substitute shortly after absconded to America, leaving the principal to meet the authorities as best he could. Another Coquetdale man bargained for £9, to go instead of a fellow villager. On the two proceeding to Alnwick to arrange matters, and pass the doctor, the principal found he could get a man for £5, so when the disappointed candidate for military honours returned home, he informed his neighbours 'that a dirty shoemaker body that could hardly pull the sark ower his heed had offered for £5.' The following are bona-fide instances of one man going as a substitute three times:—There lived in Rothbury (within the last ten years) an old man, named George Rogerson, who in his 90th year walked from Rothbury to Alnwick a distance of twelve miles. He was born in 1799, and during his early manhood served as a substitute no less than three different times. He had the good fortune never to be drawn for the militia, but being fond of military life, he

¹⁴ Extracts from the Alwinton church books, kindly supplied by the vicar, the Rev. B. Binks.

proffered his services as a volunteer substitute. In 1816, he was enrolled in the Northumberland Militia, instead of a William Appleby, a hind living at Togston Barns, for which he received a bounty of twelve guineas and a crown. In 1821 he went as a substitute for a Thomas Barclay, joiner, of Warkworth, and got nine guineas and a crown. Again in 1826 he joined the ranks of the Northumberland Militia for Thomas Brown, of Spy law, near Alnwick, and was paid the sum of seven guineas and a crown. This old veteran boasted that he had served under three kings of England, George III, George IV, and William IV, and he also told me that as a militiaman he got a shilling to drink the health of George IV. on his coronation day, and the same on the coronation of William IV.

Various are the schemes now being brought forward as to the best means of procuring a sufficient number of men for the purpose of increasing the strength of our army at home and abroad. Our forefathers, at a great crisis in our history, also had this same difficulty, which was much lessened by the number of volunteers from the ranks of the militia. In the county of Northumberland alone, between the years 1803 and 1814, upwards of 100,000 men of the militia were drafted into the army. About this period the militia itself was embodied, and stationed in the south of England for several years. We read in Sykes's *Local Records*,—' [1813], November 15, and the following day, the Northumberland militia passed through Newcastle, on its route to Scotland. The van division of the regiment, which was headed by lieut.-colonel Coulson, was, on its entrance into the town, greeted with a salute of guns from the old castle, the bells of St. Nicholas' church rang a peal, and every demonstration of joy was displayed, in compliment to the '*Lads of the Tyne*.' The crowds of people assembled to meet them were immense ; Dean street was completely blocked as they marched up. The regiment had not been in Newcastle for upwards of ten years. June 24th, 1814, this regiment was disembodied at Alnwick ; they had been in actual service upwards of eleven years.' How different does the following paragraph read, taken from the columns of one of our daily papers only last month :—

The Militia is a force that is always neglected by the public, and gently snubbed by the officials, and no exception is made to the rule at the present time. The Militia Infantry regiments going out to South Africa are most of them splendid bodies of men, but their departure makes little stir, whereas crowds

shout themselves hoarse for the Regulars and the Volunteers. The Militia has always been the Cinderella of the forces, and seeing how regiment after regiment has in its entirety volunteered for the front, it is rather a reproach to us all that it should go unrecognized.¹⁵

In conclusion, I shall quote Dryden's satirical lines :—

And raw in fields the rude Militia swarms :
Mouths without hands : maintained at vast expense ;
In peace a charge, in war a weak defence :
Stout once a month they march, a blustering band,
And ever, but in times of need, at hand.

Whatever may have been the case in Dryden's day, I am sure those of us who witnessed the review on the town moor last year, must have been struck by the excellent physique, martial bearing, and steady marching past of the Durham Militia and of the 3rd Northumberland Fusiliers—our own County Militia.

¹⁵ *The Daily Telegraph*, Jan. 15, 1900.

VI.—OBITUARY NOTICES OF DECEASED MEMBERS.

1. The late **SHERITON HOLMES**, a vice-president, and for many years the treasurer of the society.

By **F. W. DENDY**.

[Read on the 30th of May, 1900.]

On the 2nd of May, 1900, the members of the society lost by death one of their most valued and esteemed colleagues, the late Mr. Sheriton Holmes, who became a member in 1877, was elected on the council in 1883, served the society as its honorary treasurer from 1890 to 1900, and was appointed a vice-president in the year preceding his death. Sheriton Holmes was born at 35, Wellington Street, South Shields, on the 17th of March, 1829. He was the son of Ralph Holmes of that place and of Elizabeth, his wife, formerly Elizabeth Sheriton of Dinnington, whose sister, Anne Sheriton, married William Swan of Walker, and was the mother of a numerous family, including our member, Mr. Henry F. Swan of North Jesmond, and his sister, the late Mrs. Charles Mitchell of Jesmond Towers.

Mr. Holmes was educated at a private school in Wharfedale, whither he travelled by coach, the railway, at that time, having been only completed as far north as Darlington.

He was articled in 1845 to Mr. John Bourne, formerly of Newcastle and afterwards of Leeds, civil engineer and land agent, a connection of his mother's family. The growth of the railway system was at that time extending throughout the north of England and in the south of Scotland, and, during his articles, he was employed in surveying portions of the Newcastle and Berwick railway, the Caledonian line, the branch railway to Langholm, and the line from Northallerton to Stockton. After serving his time he became connected with many railway and engineering enterprises in Yorkshire, and in the north of England, and he then went to London for a time and assisted Sir George Bruce in various undertakings in different parts of England, including railways in Wiltshire and Gloucestershire. In 1863 he laid down buoys off Whitley to mark the measured knot. He was resident engineer for a portion of the Border Counties line (now the Waverley route of the North British



Yours faithfully
Sheraton Holmes

THE LATE MR. SHERATON HOLMES, A VICE-PRESIDENT, AND FOR MANY YEARS TREASURER,
OF THE SOCIETY.

railway) and subsequently for the line from Scotsgap to Rothbury, which, though not designed by him, was completed under his superintendence. This line, as originally projected, was to extend from Newcastle to the north of Northumberland under the title of the Northumberland Central Railway, and was designed to be independent both of the North Eastern and the North British railways, but only the short section from Scotsgap to Rothbury was ever constructed, and this was from the first worked by the North British company and has for many years formed a part of their system. Subsequently he designed and carried out the slipway of the Wallsend Slipway Company, and waterworks at Guisborough, Exmouth and other places.

In 1883, he designed the Elswick shipyard of Sir W. G. Armstrong, Mitchell & Co., Limited, including the berths from which H.M.S. Victoria and many other warships have since been launched. In 1892 he designed and carried out the large graving dock of the Wallsend Slipway Company, and after that was finished in 1894, although still consulted about works on which he had formerly been engaged, he practically retired from the active exercise of his profession.

He was always keenly interested in art matters, was a critic whose opinions were valued, and was himself a sketcher of no mean ability in water-colours and in black and white. He was one of the founders of the Arts Association, which had several notable exhibitions in the Westgate Road Assembly Rooms about 20 years ago, and was a member of the arts committee of the jubilee exhibition of 1887.

He was, however, best known in later years from his connection with our society. He took a great interest in its proceedings, and many articles and sketches by him appear in the pages of its transactions. The following is a list of his contributions to the *Archaeologia Aeliana* :—

1882.—An account of recent investigations at the ruined chapel of North Gosforth, *Arch. Ael.* vol. ix. p. 205.

1886.—On a building at Cilurnum supposed to be Roman, *Ibid.* vol. xii. p. 124.

1891.—Memoranda relating to the King's Meadows, *Ibid.* vol. xv. p. 208.

1894.—The Roman Bridges across the North Tyne River near Chollerford, *Ibid.* vol. xvi. p. 328.

1895.—The Walls of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, *Ibid.* vol. xviii. p. 1.

1897.—An obituary notice of the late John Crosse Brooks, *Ibid.* vol. xix. p. 143.

All these articles, except the last one, he illustrated by careful and complete plans and sketches, which considerably enhanced their value and interest. The last of his many sketches for the *Proceedings* is one of Belsay castle, which will be found at p. 191 of the current volume.

At the request of the history committee, Mr. Holmes revised and extended his article on the Roman bridge at Chollerford for the fourth volume of the new Northumberland county history, and the excellent partly coloured plans and the illustrations of the details of the bridge, which appear opposite p. 166 of that volume, are his work. He had read a paper on the same subject at a meeting of this society as early as 1873, and that was his first introduction to the antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

The Roman Wall excavation committee, of which he was a member, is indebted to him for plans and surveys of the transverse cutting of the *vallum* at Heddon-on-the-Wall and of the work done at Down Hill. He also made plans of the ruins laid bare at *Aesica* in 1894 and 1895, and assisted in the supervision of the excavations there, and in the drawing up of the report upon the subject, which has not yet been presented to the members. His engineering knowledge made him an expert at excavations, and his experience as a constructor and his long acquaintance with the Wall enabled him to appreciate the skill of its ancient builders, and to recognise more clearly than others the ends which they had in view.

In 1899 he wrote, in conjunction with Mr. Heslop, a short, popular illustrated guide to the Castle and the Black Gate, for the use of visitors to those buildings.

Throughout the ten years during which he acted as treasurer of the society he exercised a most careful supervision over its finances : he systematized the books used for the accounts ; and he constructed with much labour and research, and handed over to his successor for future use, an interesting diagram to scale, recording for each year from 1856 the total income and expenditure of the society, the number of its members, and the income and expenditure of the Castle and the Black Gate, adding notes which give the reasons for excessive results in certain years.

Owing to failing health, he resigned his post as treasurer at the



*Yours truly
Rich^d S Ferguson*

end of 1899. The heart disease of which he died four months later had already impaired his physical powers, but it happily left his mind unclouded to the end. Many of the members of the society joined in paying him the last token of their respect when his body was committed to the earth at St. Andrew's cemetery on the 5th of May, 1900.

Mr. Holmes was married on the 6th of July, 1859. His wife died before him on the 19th of January, 1899, and at his death he left surviving him two children—a son, Mr. Ralph Sheriton Holmes, who is a member of this society, and a daughter, who is unmarried.

The memory of those who knew him the best, and therefore loved and respected him the most, turns, not so much to the work he did, as to the man he was—kindly, upright, generous, fearless, and companionable, with a keen sense of humour, a strong love of nature, and an appreciation both of what was beautiful and fair in the life around him and of what was memorable and sacred in the days of old.

One by one the members of our society depart this life. The place which once knew them so well knows them no more for ever. For a time their memory lingers in the hearts and minds of their contemporaries, and then nothing is left but the more shadowy, although more lasting, written record of their labours. May the task which thus falls to the survivors, of holding up the light which glimmers on by-gone times, find in the future as able and as willing hands as those now laid to their eternal rest.

2. The late R. S. FERGUSON, LL.D., F.S.A., and chancellor of Carlisle.

By T. HODGKIN, D.C.L., F.S.A.

[Read on the 28th March, 1900.]

The cause of archaeological science in the North of England has sustained a heavy loss by the death of Richard Saul Ferguson, chancellor of the diocese of Carlisle, and a member of our own and many other antiquarian societies.

Mr. Ferguson, who was descended from a family which has for several generations held a high position as manufacturers in Carlisle, was born in that city on the 28th of July, 1837. After spending his schoolboy days at the Grammar Schools of Carlisle and Shrewsbury,

he went up to Cambridge and became a student at the College of St. John. Like the majority of students at that college he directed his chief attention to mathematics, and with such success that in the year 1860 he came out as twenty-seventh wrangler. In 1862 he was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn, and practised for some years as a Chancery barrister, being also examiner in law for the University of Cambridge. He was, however, compelled by ill-health to retire from the practice of his profession at the early age of thirty-five. A long journey which he took in Egypt, Australia, and America seems to have in some measure restored his health, but he continued to be a delicate man, suffering much in the later years of his life from asthma.

Returning thus with somewhat recruited health to his native city, he abandoned the idea of a professional life and devoted himself to archaeological pursuits, in which he had already attained some proficiency. In 1862 he had joined in founding the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian Society, of which he became eventually President, and he was from the beginning editor of their transactions, contributing to them a great number of articles and impressing on all its publications the mark of his own accurate though manifold learning, sound judgment, and enthusiasm for the past history of his native county.

In 1878, when he had entered upon the fifth decade of his life, Mr. Ferguson began to take an active part in municipal affairs, entering the Town Council of Carlisle as representative of St. Cuthbert's ward : and first as town councillor, afterwards as alderman, he played a conspicuous and most useful part in the management of the affairs of the city.

His helpful service in these two very different branches of work, archaeological research and civic administration, was fittingly rewarded when in 1882 he officiated as mayor of Carlisle at the meeting of the Royal Archaeological Institute in that city. The writer, who was one of the guests on that occasion, well remembers the dignity with which, clad in his robe of office and looking like a mediaeval burgomaster, Mr. Ferguson presided at some of the meetings of the institute. Equally vivid is his remembrance of the efficient services which he rendered as guide to the various excursion parties organised in connection with the meeting, and especially of the

admirable little handbook which he prepared for the use of visitors, and which was itself almost a county history in miniature.

In 1887, Mr. Ferguson was appointed by the late Bishop Harvey Goodwin chancellor of the diocese of Carlisle, an office which he held till his death, and for the duties of which he was exceptionally qualified by his legal training, his enthusiasm for archaeology, and his intimate acquaintance with the ecclesiastical history of the County of Cumberland.

Mr. Ferguson's careful study of the Roman antiquities of the North of England of course necessitated a minute examination of the Roman Wall throughout its entire course, and thus brought him into connection with the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. We can recur to many occasions when we have had the benefit of his company, and have sometimes heard his voice in animated debate at joint-meetings of our two societies at Housesteads and elsewhere. Perhaps his most conspicuous services to archaeological science were rendered in connection with the Roman stations west of AMBOGLANNA. It is well known that these cannot be identified with anything like the same certainty as those east of that part; and to Mr. Ferguson is due the clever suggestion that the list in the *Notitia* is compiled of two lists, furnished perhaps to some official at Eburacum who may have in ignorance transposed the names in the western or Cumbrian list, inserting the names arranged from west to east as if they were still following the previous order from east to west.

We must leave to our brethren in Cumberland the honourable task of enumerating the various papers on archaeological subjects which proceeded from the diligent pen of their late president. It will be sufficient here to allude to the two admirable county histories of Cumberland and Westmorland which he contributed to the series published by Mr. Elliot Stock. He had collected materials for a much larger and more complete history of his native county as a part of the great Victorian history of England now in course of publication by an influential committee. Of the Cumberland and Westmorland volumes of this history he had been appointed editor. It will be a somewhat formidable undertaking for any younger archaeologist to bend the bow of Ulysses.

Mr. Ferguson, who, as we have said, had for many years suffered

terribly from asthma, was attacked with serious illness of the heart early in February, and died at his residence in Carlisle on Saturday, the 3rd of March, in the sixty-third year of his age. He leaves two children surviving, Captain Spencer Charles Ferguson, now serving with Lord Methuen in South Africa, and Margaret Josephine, wife of the Rev. F. L. H. Millard, vicar of Aspatria.

Mr. Ferguson was a very voluminous writer and no genuine remnant of antiquity was beneath the notice of his ready pen. Amongst his contributions to the transactions of our society are the following :—

- On a Roman inscribed tombstone found at Carlisle.—*Arch. Ael.* vol. xi. p. 127.
- Report of Excavations in Cumberland *per lineam Valli*.—*Ibid.* vol. xii. p. 159. *Proceedings* vol. ii. p. 315.
- On a Roman inscription.—*Arch. Ael.* vol. xii. p. 289.
- On Hadrian's Great Barrier.—*Ibid.* vol. xiii. p. 86.
- On the Wall and Vallum.—*Ibid.* p. 181.
- On Roman potters' marks.—*Ibid.* p. 198.
- On a Roman sepulchral inscription from Carlisle.—*Proceedings* vol. ii. p. 25.
- Notes on the *Lapidarium*.—*Ibid.* p. 142.
- On two Roman inscriptions.—*Ibid.* p. 251.
- On a forged figure of Saturn.—*Ibid.* p. 328.
- On Heworth Paten and Chalice.—*Ibid.* vol. iii. p. 48.
- On the site of the Roman bridge over the Eden.—*Ibid.* p. 157.
- On an unknown Percy medal.—*Ibid.* p. 200, and *Arch. Ael.* xiii. p. 69.
- On Uses of Roman Wall and Vallum.—*Proceedings* vol. iii. p. 228.
- On Roman potters' names found in Carlisle.—*Ibid.* p. 250.
- On the Retreat of the Highlanders in 1745.—*Ibid.* p. 278.
- On Roman inscriptions in Cumberland and Westmoreland.—*Ibid.* vol. v. p. 16.
- On a stockade discovered in Carlisle.—*Ibid.* p. 156.
- On a gold coin of Beneventum found at Carlisle, and on Discoveries at Tullie House, Carlisle, and at Hardknot.—*Ibid.* p. 185.

VII.—EDMUNDBYERS.

By the Rev. WALKER FEATHERSTONHAUGH, rector of Edmundbyers.

[Read on the 30th of May, 1900.]

The parish of Edmundbyers, of which I am about to endeavour to give some account, lies in the north-western division of the county of Durham, thirteen miles from Hexham, nineteen from Durham and Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and seven miles from Stanhope in Weardale. It is separated from the county of Northumberland by the river Derwent, an affluent of the Tyne, which forms its boundary on the northern and eastern sides; being of a somewhat triangular shape, the apex of which, pointing to the east, lies at the influx into the Derwent of the Burnhope or Burdonhope burn, which for some distance bounds the parish on the southern side; the ancient road from Stanhope to Corbridge being in great part the boundary on the western side. The southern boundary, that is, the ancient boundary (for a new one was laid down by the Ordnance surveyors about fifty years ago) leaves the Burdonhope burn where it is crossed by the road from Edmundbyers to Stanhope, and is coincident with the ancient road which mounts to the top of Harehope fell, and joins the present turnpike road at the 'Cross,' about four miles from Edmundbyers; which I identify with 'Barnard's Cross,' named in the *Feodarium*¹ of the prior and convent of Durham, and of which the socketted base still remains, lying on the side of the road. The boundary here leaves the road and runs in an arbitrary line north-westward along the summit of the watershed, joining the western boundary on the Stanhope and Corbridge road, near the 'Dead Friar's Curruck.' Authentic notices of a parish like Edmundbyers, remote in situation and consisting very greatly of unreclaimed moorland, are, as regards the early history of the district, necessarily but scanty. Charters and other documents coeval with the formation of the ecclesiastical foundation, which might have given us information as to the original proprietors who made their settlement here, who gathered around them a number of cultivators of the soil, and who built for themselves and their people the still existing church, these have either disappeared or lie unrecognised in neglected hoards of

¹ 58 Surt. Soc. Publ.

ancient deeds. We are therefore thrown back for information, or rather conjecture, on surviving names, local traditions, and a few ascertained facts, which shew that, even in the earliest ages of the history of our country, this locality was visited and traversed, and had become the habitation of men. The parish comprises an area of about 7,000 acres, of which about 2,000 are in cultivation, principally grass, the remainder being unenclosed moorland ; and rises gradually from about 600 feet above sea level at the junction of the Derwent and the Burnhope burn, to 1,660 feet on the western side, the rise being prolonged beyond the parish to the summit of Bolt's-law, at 1,774 feet. Geologically, it is of the Millstone-grit formation, between the Carboniferous strata and the Great Limestone, an upper bed of which, the 'Fell Top Limestone,' appears in the bottom of the valley which intersects the parish and carries the Burnhope burn. The surface is mainly devoid of trees, which are confined to small stunted oaks in the valley, tracts of Scotch fir and larch planted in recent years, and small patches of birch, remains of the ancient forests of the district ; and affords pasturage to numbers of hardy black-faced sheep, which maintain a spare existence on the heather and moor-grasses, which they crop in summer. The millstone-grit strata furnish quarries of sandstone slates for roofing, of flag stones, and of a fine grained freestone, admirable for building purposes, whilst many parts of the fells are dotted abundantly with boulders of vitrified sandstone, locally called 'bastard whin,' the result, doubtless, of some explosion of volcanic force, of which many traces are to be found in the counties of Northumberland and Durham. The whole subsoil is traversed by veins of lead ore, which have been extensively worked, from time immemorial, by levels and adits driven into the hill sides in all directions. The millstone-grit lies to the day on the top of the hills between Edmundbyers and Stanhope, and dips rapidly towards the east ; the carboniferous strata do not appear, having been entirely swept away ; whilst the present Burnhope burn is only a feeble representative of a mighty stream that once filled the valley and left a deposit of upwards of sixty feet of clay of the finest texture and quality, the upper surface of which has furnished many nodules of stone foreign to the district, as granite from Criffel in Scotland, Chistolite slate from Skiddaw, and other trap rocks of volcanic

origin. The sides of the hills retain in many parts, from Bolt's-law downwards, the lines of ancient sea beaches, at various altitudes, at levels parallel to one another and of corresponding height on the opposite sides of the valley; the whole valley of the Derwent above Shotley Bridge having been at one time apparently blocked by ice, causing an accumulation of water, which has found its outlet at Hownes gill near Consett. The parish contains two townships, Edmundbyers and Roughside, the former on the southern, the latter on the northern side; Edmundbyers itself being a village of about forty houses lying on the gentle slope of the Burnhope valley, on its northern side; whilst Roughside (or Ruffside, as it is often spelt) is a hamlet of only about a dozen houses, on the southern side of the valley of the Derwent, two miles from Blanchland in Northumberland. Edmundbyers lies at an elevation of nine hundred feet above sea level, the ground rising gradually to the west; where the valley, not without a certain grandeur, is closed by the prominent elevation of Bolt's-law, a hill forming a striking feature in the landscape, and, as already said, rising to 1,774 feet above the sea. The situation is remote, and, until a comparatively recent date, had been cut off, from any but the scantiest intercourse with the surrounding world, by lofty hills, unbridged streams, and roads of very primitive character. It might have been a matter of doubt whether human dwellings were likely to be set down in a situation so secluded and elevated as this which I have described; were it not that evidence exists of its settlement in British times, either earlier than, or coeval with, the occupation of the district by the Romans. Those great conquerors and colonizers, in their scheme of reduction of a wild and hostile country, inhabited by tribes whose fierce though undisciplined valour they had so often experienced, not unfrequently at heavy cost to themselves, invariably pursued the plan of laying down numerous roads, as pioneers of civilisation, and especially as channels of communication between important towns, and means of passage for troops from point to point. It is now understood that these Roman roads were much more numerous than was at one time supposed; often remaining unrecognised owing to the circumstance that many of them have continued in use from the time of the Romans until now, and have always formed the public highways; for

which they have been found admirably adapted, from the excellence of their engineering and the solidity of their construction. The county of Durham was intersected by many such. Crossing the river Tees at several points, as Pounteys, Piercebridge, and elsewhere, they traversed the county to the sea on the east, and to the mountainous district on the west; whilst the great central road from York, after passing the Tees at Piercebridge, and reaching Binchester, near Bishop Auckland, branched off from there to the great stations and towns of Chester-le-Street, South Shields, Newcastle, and Corbridge; with numerous cross roads, forming a network of communication over the county. One of the main roads continued from Binchester through Lanchester and Ebchester to Corbridge, and is still in great part in use, passing about seven miles to the east of Edmundbyers; whilst another ran at a similar distance on the west from Binchester through Auckland and Stanhope to the head of the river Wear. But two other Roman roads passed nearer to Edmundbyers than these, on the high ground at the east and west ends respectively of the valley in which the village lies; one three miles on the east, running from Auckland by Rowley, Allansford, and Minster-acres to Corbridge; the other crossing the head of the valley four miles to the west, at an elevation of 1,600 feet, from Stanhope by Bale Hill, Bay Bridge, and Slaley, also to Corbridge; where the Roman road crossed the river Tyne by a bridge, of which numerous remains are to be seen when the river is low, a little to the west of the town. Abundant evidence exists of the presence of the Romans in upper Weardale—an entrenched camp near Westgate, altars from Bollihope and Eastgate, coins, and smelted lead in the crannies of the rock where the operations were carried on, and in terraces of cultivation around Stanhope. It is therefore not improbable that they may have extended their researches beyond the valley of the Wear, and that some of the slagheaps of imperfectly reduced lead-ore, which cover in numbers the sides of the Burnhope valley, may owe their origin to Roman industry. But whether this be so or not, proof is not wanting that the valley was more or less inhabited in very early times, coeval with or anterior to the Romans; possibly of the period to which may be referred the cave-dwellers who occupied Heatheryburn cave in the neighbouring valley of the Stanhope burn; where were

found, about forty years ago, a number of articles, partly the refuse of human domestic consumption, as bones of animals of the chase, and partly personal ornaments, as bronze armlets, pins, &c., with worked wood and bone, amber beads, and perforated shells from the sea-shore, all of which have been fully described by the Rev. W. Greenwell.² The men of that date seem to have inhabited the valley of the Burnhope also ; for when a bridge was built, some sixty years ago, to carry the road over the burn, at a point near Edmundbyers, in a mound which was near at hand and was cut down to furnish material for an embankment, was found a square burial cist of the usual British type, formed of flat stones set on edge, and covered with a large slab. Further details are wanting, as unfortunately the circumstance passed almost unnoticed, no one then resident taking an interest in such matters. Again, it was reported to me, now many years ago, that a similar cist had been found at an elevated spot on the fell by a shepherd, who, however, jealously concealed the spot, either from superstitious fear or from a belief that it covered treasure. An extensive mound of large stones, probably a grave barrow, stands on high ground in Muggleswick park, overlooking the Edmundbyers valley ; two curious and mysterious earthworks exist in the parish, not far from the village ; and two large grassy mounds, lying close together and plainly artificial, may be seen by travellers to Blanchland, on the western side of the Acton burn, north of the Derwent. Several flint-flakes have been found by myself and others at and near Edmundbyers ; and a few years ago a 'thumbflint' or 'scraper,' and also a large rough flint core, were found by the tenant of one of the glebe farms, about a mile above the village, on the side of the valley facing the south. From this we may conclude that the Edmundbyers valley was not unknown to settlers in those early times. It is a long leap from A.D. 410, when the Roman occupation ceased, to about A.D. 1100, to which date, or very soon after, the building of the church at Edmundbyers must be referred. We have in the county of Durham not a few parish churches which, admittedly, lay claim to a Saxon origin, as Jarrow, Monkwearmouth, Escomb, and Ebchester ; and as the church of Edmundbyers possesses features entirely in common with the last of these, I do not hesitate to claim for its

² *Archæologia*, vol. liv. pp. 87-114.

original plan a Saxon date. If, as I have endeavoured to show is probable, the locality was settled in British times, it is most likely that the occupation was continuous, the hills being found profitable for lead-mining, and the lower lands for agricultural pursuits. The name of the place points to the same conclusion, denoting that it was the 'byers,' settlement, location, or building, of one Edmund, doubtless the Saxon proprietor, probably a contemporary of the Saxon Mocla, from whom the adjoining parish of Muggleswick takes its name. The name is spelt variously and indifferently, 'Edmundbyers,' 'Edmundbyres,' 'Edmundbires,' 'Edmundbyrez,' 'Edmundbiers,' and in later documents, 'Edmondbyers,' all pointing to the proprietorship of Edmund. Having then established himself at Edmundbyers, a locality which he considered favourable for agriculture, the occupation of the time, Edmund would soon draw around him a number of dependents, whose interests must be attended to, in return for the service rendered to himself. This would include arrangements for the due performance of the rites of religion ; a church was, therefore, a necessity. At first, probably, it would be only a humble, wattled, mud-plastered building, only a degree above the 'bothies' of the husbandmen around ; but afterwards, as the settlement became more established, with a prospect of permanence, better provision would be made and a stone church erected. In casting about for a design, and an architect to carry it out, he would not have far to seek ; he would soon learn that a church was at that time in process of building at the hamlet of Ebchester, seven miles down the Derwent valley, for which a site was found in the abandoned Roman station of *Vindomora* ; where, as in many other instances, the Christian religion had taken the place of the worship of the heathen gods, and a Christian church was being reared on the site of the abandoned heathen temple. In an age when a new style of architecture was in process of formation, as the Gothic was succeeding and displacing the Classical, new ideas would rapidly be adopted and as rapidly disappear ; so that the characteristics of one decade, even of one year, might be obsolete in the next ; whereas the small round-headed windows of Edmundbyers church are precisely the same as those in the chancel of Ebchester, which possesses a still earlier form of window in its nave. The work would doubtless proceed rapidly,

as might well be in the case of a little church to hold only 150 people at the most. Materials in abundance would not be wanting in the locality itself. The geological formation of the Edmundbyers valley is, as I have mentioned above, that known as the millstone grit, a very durable stone, of which blocks of every variety of size are found all over the surface. Of this, and the vitrified sandstone blocks found in great quantity on the fell, the walls of the church are composed; the former, the millstone grit, being used wherever chiselling was required, as for arches, door and window jambs, as well as base and string courses, for which the length of the blocks in which it is found peculiarly fitted it; whilst of the latter, the vitrified sandstone being unworkable by the mason's chisel, the blocks were roughly squared by the hammer and so built into the wall. The mortar available was of excellent quality, being procured from a narrow bed of limestone called the 'Fell-top limestone,' a band that underlies the 'Millstone grit' and is found in the sides of the hills around, and in the immediate neighbourhood of the village. It furnishes a mortar of brown colour, of particularly strong and binding character, contrasting favourably in this respect with the limestone of the lower beds so extensively quarried at Stanhope. This latter can only be used to advantage in the manner adopted by the Romans, grinding up the quicklime and mixing and using it fresh. The 'Fell-top' limestone mortar more resembles that made from the 'Magnesian limestone' of the east coast, in its binding and durable character, and where it has been in contact with in the repairs of Edmundbyers church, was found to be in fact harder than the stone with which it was used. There would be no lack of timber about Edmundbyers in those days. The oaks which now clothe the sides of the valley below Edmundbyers are only feeble and stunted representatives of the noble trees which once existed there, of which one or two decaying specimens still remain, whose trunks are now and then found in the peat mosses, and of which the last examples were cut down to furnish timber for old England's wooden walls, her stately and picturesque ships of war, now passed away. Stone, slates for the roof and flag stones for the pavement would be found all around, in the upper strata of the beds overlying the millstone grit, where they have been worked up to the present day. Thus the principal materials for the church,

the stone, the lime, and the timber, were not far to seek, and the carriage would be supplied by the lord's own dependents, using the rude means of traction of the day, rough carts, or may be only sledges drawn by oxen. The plan of the church, when adopted, probably differed in no appreciable degree, if at all, from St. Ebba's church at Ebchester, and from what it itself presents at present ; indeed all the churches on Derwent side would seem to have been arranged on a uniform plan, as far as can be ascertained. The churches of Hunstanworth, Edmundbyers, Muggleswick, Shotley, Whittonstall, Medomsley and Ebchester appear to have possessed the same features in common, a small chancel and nave, with south porch and western bell-gable, and to have had their origin in the same architectural mind. Even the large Premonstratensian abbey church of Blanchland³ presents only the same idea on a larger scale, a chancel and nave without aisles, lighted by plain single Early English lancet windows ; the north transept and tower, with porch opening into it on the eastern side, being additions of slightly later date. For the wants of the district that acknowledged Edmund as lord a small church only was sufficient ; the chancel of Edmundbyers church measures twenty-four feet in length by twenty-two in width, external measurement ; the nave forty-two feet by twenty-four feet six inches. The walls are three feet thick. The chancel communicated with the nave by a single round-headed arch, not so high as Escomb, nor so low as Ebchester. Some stones of this arch remain, built up into the walls, shewing a face eighteen inches wide, with a plain roll moulding at each angle. At the south-west side of the chancel still remains one jamb of a priest's doorway, probably also round-headed, destroyed, at a date of which I shall have to make mention further on, for the insertion of a pseudo-Norman window, doubtless in order to procure additional light. East of this, in the three-feet-thick wall, remain two small windows, round-headed lancets (if such a term may be used) four feet in height, six inches in width, with very deep internal splay, and the glazing almost flush with the external surface of the wall : another exactly similar, in the north wall of the chancel, was removed on the erection of a vestry : whilst another, similar in every respect, remains near the east end of the north wall of the nave. All these

³ See 'Blanchland' by the Rev. A. Johnson.—*Arch. Ael.* xvi. 295, *et seq.*

are very similar to the windows of the chancel of Ebchester church. The south entrance doorway of the nave, with plain semi-circular arch, has never been moved, having been spared when much else was altered or removed. The north wall of the nave is apparently of original work, of rude workmanship, built with stones probably gathered off the site when cleared for building, and roughly squared with the hammer. In the south wall of the chancel, near the east end, remain the ancient aumbry and piscina, the drain of the latter still perfect. The ancient stone slab of the altar was found at the east end, and is now in use ; and in the wall of the porch are set up two mutilated cross coffin lids, one, from the chalice carved on it, having doubtless covered the remains of a priest who served the church. Outside, under the wall plate on the south side of the nave lies a corbel table about six inches deep, into which run from the base course five flat pilaster buttresses, about two feet six inches wide by six and a half inches deep. These buttresses are returned at the east and west angles of the nave. The corbels on which rests the water-tabling that terminate the gables of the east and west ends of the nave, are carved into rude representations of the human face, apparently of date coeval with the erection of the church. The chancel walls on the east and south sides are supported by four stunted buttresses, graduated in two steps, of later date than the original church, two on the east and two on the south side. In selecting a patron saint for his new church, Edmund the Saxon would seem to have been influenced by the coincidence of his own name with that of the sainted martyr king of the East Angles ; it was therefore dedicated to St. Edmund. Of the clergy to whom was committed the ministration of the offices of religion in St. Edmund's church we have for a considerable period no record at all : they and their people lived, worked, and died ; Edmund himself was gathered to his fathers, and would be buried in his own church, where probably his dust at present lies. The first that we hear of as a cleric in charge of the church of Edmundbyres is 'Willelmus diaconus et persona de Edmundesbires,' who appears in the *Feodarium* edited by the Rev. W. Greenwell for the Surtees Society,⁴ as giving evidence in a dispute between the bishop of Durham and the prior and convent, respecting the right of presentation to the living of St. Oswald's in Durham.

⁴ 58 Surt. Soc. Publ., p. 250.

That was in 1228. The next name mentioned is Richard de Kirkeley, in 1275; then Sir John de Cotum, in 1325; from which time the clerics in charge run down in regular order, apparently, and with scarcely a break, until the present time. They are as follow, derived from Surtees, and from other sources:—

- | | |
|--|--|
| <p> 1228 William.
 1275 Richard de Kirkely.
 1325 Sir John de Cotum.
 1333 Lawrence.
 1343 John de Allerton.⁵
 1348 John de Bamburgh.
 1357 John de Seham.
 1392 Thomas de Gathril, <i>p.m.</i> Seham.
 Thomas Annerley.
 1399 William Hyndeley <i>al. de Lam-</i>
 <i>esley, p.m.</i> Annerley.
 1401 William de Malteby.
 1401 John de Hexham, <i>p. resign.</i>
 Malteby.
 1402 Henry Hinton, <i>p. res.</i> Hexham.
 1411 Robert Aukland, <i>p.m.</i> Hinton.
 1419 Robert Baker, <i>p.m.</i> Aukland.
 1421 Richard Walworth.
 1456 William Denton.
 1468 John Wouldhave,⁶ <i>p. res.</i> Den-
 ton.
 1504 William Fabyane,⁷ <i>p. res.</i>
 Wouldhave. </p> | <p> 1508 Robert Sprague, <i>p. res.</i> Fabyane.
 1557, 17 Dec.—John Forster.
 1570, 6 Feb.—Thomas Benson.
 1575, 20 March — John Greenwell,
 A.B.,⁸ <i>p.m.</i> Benson.
 1609, 22 June—Mark Leonard, A.B.
 <i>p.m.</i> Greenwell.
 1628, 21 July—Michael Walton, A.M.
 <i>p. res.</i> Leonard.
 1629, 2 July—John Durie, A.M., <i>p.m.</i>
 Walton.
 1684, 20 Nov.—Christopher Smith,
 <i>p.m.</i> Durie.
 1735, 27 Sept.—Francis Hunter, A.M.
 <i>p.m.</i> Smith.
 1743 Thomas Coulthard, A.M., <i>p.m.</i>
 Hunter.
 1779 William Stephenson, A.M.
 1787 James Deason.
 1811 Joseph Dawson, <i>p.m.</i> Deason.
 1837 Joseph Forster, <i>p.m.</i> Dawson.
 1856 Walker Featherstonhaugh, M.A.
 <i>p.m.</i> Forster. </p> |
|--|--|

With regard to this list of clergy, it may be observed that John Greenwell was remarkable for his learning amongst his contemporary neighbours; that John Durie was dispossessed during the rule of the Puritans and replaced at the Restoration; Christopher Smith lies

⁵ On the 2nd Jan., 1343, John de Allerton, the rector, was granted leave of non-residence for one year, and during his absence to farm the living.—*Reg. Pal. Dun.* iii. 520.

⁶ At the visitation of 12 Nov., 1501, 'dom. John Woodhaie,' the rector, was infirm; Robert Oliver and Edward Blumer, 'parochiani,' were present and said all was well.—*Bp. Barnes, Eccl. Proc.* (22 Surt. Soc. Publ.) xiv.

⁷ This rector was present in 1507, at a Synod in the Galilee of Durham Cathedral church.—*Hist. Dun. Scrip. tres*, ccccv.

⁸ In 1578 'John Grinivell,' the rector, Robert Snowball, the parish clerk, and Christopher Hurde and George Lumley, the churchwardens, were present at a visitation.—*Bp. Barnes, Eccl. Proc.*, 52. The same rector performed the task (Gospel of St. Matthew) at the visitation of 22 July, 1578. He was also present at that of 29 Jan., 1578[-9].—*Ibid.* 72, 96.

under a flat stone in the churchyard at the east end of the church ; Mr. Hunter was laid under the black marble stone in the chancel of the church ; and that Mr. Deason was also vicar of Pittington as well as rector of Edmundbyers, and was resident at neither place. Mr. Dawson also lies in the churchyard, at the east end of the church.

As to the way in which the vill and advowson of Edmundbyers became the property of the prior and convent of Durham, I cannot do better than quote the remarks of Canon Greenwell in his note to the article 'Edmundbirez.'⁹

"Edmundbyers, at the compilation of Boldon Buke, belonged to Alan Bruncofte, nor is there any evidence to show how it passed from him or his representatives. The earliest instrument in connexion with the vill, amongst the muniments of the Dean and Chapter of Durham, is the following confirmation, which dates about the middle of the 13th century. 'Gilbertus filius Radulphi de Rugemund . . . Adae de Bradley et heredibus suis totum jus et clamium quod habui vel habere potui in villa de Edmundbyres, et in donacione seu advocacione ecclesiae ejusdem villae, cum homagiis, relevis et excaetis et omnibus aliis pertinenciis suis. Habendum et tenendum sibi et heredibus in perpetuum. Et pro hac concessione . . . dedit michi dictus Adam quamdam summam pecuniae in mea necessitate.' The following charter is no doubt from the son of the grantee in the former one, and he is probably the same person who alienated the manor by the instrument which follows this. 'Joulanus filius Adae de Bradeley dedi, concessi et praesenti carta mea confirmavi Johanni de Schelis, pro homagio et servicio suo, ij tofta in villa de Eadmundbiris, cum xij acris terrae, in territorio ejusdem villae, scilicet, illa ij tofta cum eisdem xij acris terrae quae data fuerunt Petro de Middilham, cum Oriota sorore patris mei, in liberum maritagium. Tenenda et habenda sibi et heredibus suis . . . in perpetuum. . . . Reddendo inde annuatim michi et heredibus meis vel meis assignatis 1d. in villa de Eadmundbiris, scilicet, die apostolorum Petri et Pauli, pro omni servicio.' . . . 'Jolanus de Bradeley. . . . Johanni de Insula manerium

⁹ *Feod. Prior. Dun.* (58 Surt. Soc. publ.) 179. In 1311 the bishop (Kellawe) of Durham confirmed by charter to the church and canons of St. Mary de Giseburn lands including 'totam terram suam in Edmundbyres, quam habent ex dono Petri Brouncost.'—*Reg. Pal. Dun.* ii. 1135. Bishop Beaumont [1317-1343] gave to the prior and convent licence to hold the mediety of the vill.—*Hist. Dun. Scrip. tres*, 119.

meum de Edmumbires, cum advocacione duarum partium ecclesiae ejusdem villae, et omnibus aliis pertinenciis suis, ut in dominiciis, dominiis, serviciis libere tenencium, et vilenagiis, cum villanis et eorum sequelis et catallis, sine aliquo retinemento. Habendum et tenendum sibi et heredibus suis vel suis assignatis de Domino Episcopo Dunelmiae et successoribus suis libere.' In 1325 'Walter de Insula miles' granted to Sir John de Cotum, chaplain, all lands, tenements, etc., which he held in the vill and territory of Edmundbyres, together with the advowson of the church. In 1328 the same John de Cotum conveyed to the prior and convent of Durham 'manerium meum de Edmundbyres, cum advocacione ecclesiae dicti manerii, videlicet, quicquid habui in dicto manerio cum advocacione praedicta, una cum serviciis liberorum, bondorum, et aliorum quorumcumque.' Bishop Beaumont in the same year gave license to the said John de Cotum to convey the same manor and advowson to the Convent, the Statute of Mortmain notwithstanding; Cotum's instrument, though more generally worded than Insula's, would only convey his two-thirds of the advowson, and their particular manerium might well be two-thirds only of the vill. The following instrument shows that at the time of Cotum's grant, the Convent was already in possession of the other third part of the will and advowson. 'Johannes Gylett de Eggesclyf venerabilibus viris Dominis Hugoni Priori Dunelm. et ejusdem loci Conventui . . . totam terciam partem villae de Edmunbyris, cum tercia parte advocacionis ecclesiae ejusdem villae, et cum tercia parte molendini de eadem, et cum omnibus villanis meis ibidem habitantibus et eorum sequela, et cum catallis omnibus, et cum homagio et servicio Alani de Slykeburne de toto tenemento cum pertinenciis, quod de me tenet in eadem villa de Edmunbyres, et cum homagio et servicio Roberti praepositi de toto tenemento quod de me tenuit in eadem villa, et cum omnibus aliis pertinenciis suis, tam in dominiciis quam in villenagiis et serviciis, sine aliquo retinemento, quae omnia insimul emi pro xl marcis argenti a Johanne filio Alani de Hedlum, et per cartam suam michi inde confectam in curia Dunelm. plenarie investitus fui. Tenendam . . . de me et heredibus meis in perpetuum in feodo et hereditate, libere . . . reddendo inde annuatim michi et heredibus meis id. ad natale Domini, et Priori et Conventui de

Gysburne, nomine meo et heredum meorum, 5s. tantum, . . . et faciendo forinsecum servicium quantum pertinet ad terciam partem ejusdem villae, scilicet, terciam partem duodecimae partis feodi unius militis.' . . . The two following charters refer to land which ultimately centered in the Prior and Convent. 'Alanus Bruncoſte . . . Ranulfo Bruncoſte, pro homagio et ſervicio ſuo iij acras terrae et dimidiam, cum tofto et crofto et omnibus aiſiamētis ad villam de Hedmundebires pertinentibus, infra villam et extra, illas, ſcilicet, quas Aldredus molendinarius tenuit, illi et heredibus ſuis tenendas de me . . . libere et quiete et honorifice ; reddendo annuatim michi et heredibus meis dimidiam libram cimini ad feſtum Sancti Cudberti in Septembri, pro omni ſervicio . . . ſalvo ſervicio forinſeco' . . . 'Radulfus de Rubeo Monte . . . Deo et Sancto Cuthberto et domui Ele-moſinariae Sancti Cuthberti de Dunelmo . . . ij bovatas et j acram terrae arabilis in villa de Edmundebires, in excambium ij bovatarum terrae quas habuit dicta domus Elemoſinaria in villa de Holm, ex dono Bernardi molendinarii, videlicet, illas ij bovatas terrae quas Ricardus de Falderleya tenuit in villa de Edmundebires, cum tofto et crofto dicti Ricardi, et j acram terrae arabilis ex additamento juxta Truteburne.'"¹⁰ The proceſs of acquisition appears to have been as follows : John Gylett of Eggeſclyf had, by purchaſe from John, ſon of Alan of Hedlum, for forty ſilver marks, become poſſeſſed of one-third of the vill, one-third of the advowſon, and one-third of the mill, of Edmundbyers, with all the villains living thereon and all the rights appertaining thereto, which he made over to the prior and convent of Durham ; who, ſhortly after, in 1328, received from Sir John de Cotum 'capellanus' alſo the remaining two-thirds of the vill and advowſon, which he had received in 1325 from Walter de Inſula, whoſe relative John had acquired it from Joulanus de Bradley, who in turn, through his father Adam, had received it from Gilbert de Rugemund, to whom Adam had advanced money. Further than this we have no certainty. Alan Bruncoſte under Boldon Buke held Edmundbyers for his ſervice in the foreſt ; and before the date of Hatfield's ſurvey the whole eſtate (with a ſmall exception), including the advowſon, had accrued under charter to the prior and convent of Durham, with whom, repreſented now by the dean and chapter, it

¹⁰ *Feod. Prior. Dun.* 180.

still remains. The exception relates to the manor of Pethumeshake or Pethmoshake (now 'Pedom's Oak') in the western part of the Burnhope valley, which belongs to Sherburn hospital; 'Magister Hospitalis de Shirburn tenet libere totam terram ad Pethuneshake, quam Alanus de Brumptofte [*sic*, in the charters 'Bruncofte'] dedit Magistro Arnaldo de Ankeland, pro homagio et servicio suo et pro xvj marcis argenti, salva communi pastura villae de Edmundbyres, reddendo inde per annum heredibus dicti Alani et postea Priori Dunelm. j bisancium vel 2s., ad festum Sancti Cuthberti in Septembri. 2s.'¹¹

I must now endeavour to put together some account of the social condition of a village like Edmundbyers; and for this I shall be indebted to the labours of Mr. John Booth, deputy registrar of the diocese, who edited for the Surtees Society what remained of the early Halmote Court Rolls of the prior and convent of Durham. These do not, it is true, extend nearly so far back as the period we have been considering, when Edmund the Saxon gathered together the village community and built the church; but those that remain to us (for they are very imperfect) overlap the date when the entire vill and advowson came into the possession of the prior and convent by the gift of Sir John de Cotum in 1328. I may here remark that the manor of Roughside appears also to have been, at this date, under the lordship of the prior and convent, but to have been, at some period not long subsequent, transferred to the lordship of the bishop. The court is always called the court of the prior; he represented the convent; acted independently of it; and alone stood in the relation of lord: in him were embodied the rights and authority of the convent, and their consent, or even knowledge, does not appear to have been necessary in his dealings with the tenants. His present representative, the dean, seems, by statute, to have the same power; 'Licebit etiam Decano . . . terras . . . dimittere . . . secundum consuetudinem maneriorum ecclesiae praedictae, etiam non-requisito consensu capituli.' The vills subject to the jurisdiction of the halmote court in the County Palatine of Durham numbered thirty-five, of which a list is given by Mr. Booth in his edition of the Court Rolls: of these Edmundbyers was one. The

¹¹ See *Feod. Prior. Dun.* p. 72, for charter.

courts appear to have been held three times in each year, numbered first, second, and third 'turnus'; of which the first, on account of the legal year beginning on the 25th March, was counted to be held in the summer; the second in the autumn; and the third in the spring of the next year, as we should reckon it. They were presided over by the officials of the convent—the steward, bursar, and terrar, usually; sometimes only two of these; sometimes the prior himself was present, in which case one of the others was absent; and there were usually, perhaps always, others sitting as assessors, probably some of the principal inhabitants of the vill. The business with which they dealt included—I. Questions relating to demises of land, etc., held by the tenants of the several classes and of the demesne lands; II. Injunctions and bye-laws for the regulation of the community and the due enjoyment of rights; III. Penalties for the breach of the regulations, and for other offences against social well-being. For the determining of these questions, and especially for the fixing of penalties, in each vill jurors were elected by the common voice, chosen at one court to sit at the next, and sworn to perform their duties. They had duties both in and out of court; the latter being, when directed, to report on and assess damages of tenements out of repair, to view and report on encroachments and other infringements of land regulations, to define and adjudge disputed boundaries, and to set up 'merestanes' or boundary stones. The penalties inflicted were usually of a very mild nature, and were not unfrequently remitted altogether. The jurors themselves were sometimes fined for refusal to sit, or for non-performance of their duties. As revealed in these rolls, the government of the prior, the lord, seems to have been of a truly paternal character, and a real home government; for the adjustment of differences and settlement of questions, the inhabitants of the vill were not obliged to go to a distance in order to appear before the court, but the lord came to them, and set up his court amongst themselves, and took the greatest pains that matters should be fairly and amicably settled, and by the voice of the people themselves. These halmote courts, as thus constituted, give us much interesting information respecting the various vills, the conditions on which the land was held and the methods of its cultivation, as well as the condition and manners of the inhabitants. We see their several ranks, and their

relation to the prior as their lord ; we see how they managed the internal affairs of their village by their locally elected officers ; and how, in the halmote court, local questions were discussed and settled, how their trespasses and wrong doings were punished, usually gently, how their strifes and contentions were repressed, and endeavours made to promote peace and quietness in the community. In vills like Edmundbyers, the villagers came under four classes, with varying rights, privileges, and duties. They were I. the free tenants, who had a recognised estate of inheritance, descending from father to son ; who owed and paid homage and fealty to the lord in his court, and were subject, in some cases at least, to rent and fines on entry, with other incidents of manorial tenure. II. The tenants of the demesne lands, who held for terms of years or life, and whose rents were payable to the prior's exchequer. III. The villeins (*husbandi*) and cotmen (*cotarii*) probably the more numerous class, who held for life, and whose tenant right gradually became a customary right of tenure ; the only limitation being the tenant's inability, from poverty or some other cause, to pay rent or perform the usual service. But here much consideration seems to have been shown for the circumstances of the tenants, as payments were often allowed to be postponed or were abated, on proof being given such as satisfied the court. IV. The last, and lowest class, were the neifs (*nativi*) of the lord, who were tied to the land (*glebae adscripti*) and could not leave the vill without the licence of the lord. For the privilege to do so a payment was required. If they held bondage tenements, as they often did, they held them not for life (as other tenants), but at the will of the lord, ' quia natus,' as is often expressed in the form of admission. On the other hand, they do not appear to have been subject to fines on entry. They appear to have been sensitive of their abject condition, which seems to have often been cast up to them by the superior tenants. The last two classes supplied the labour necessary for the cultivation of the demesne lands, being bound to supply a certain amount as the condition of their holding. They appear to have been indulgently treated ; and the customary right which they gradually came to claim has been a bone of contention even up to very recent years, and is not, as far as I am aware, authoritatively settled even yet. In the case of inability to pay, the holding was formally seized into the

lord's hand ; but some concession was usually made, by which the holding was transferred by family arrangement, and was not absolutely lost to the tenant. If this was not done, the tenant was not re-admitted, except on payment of a fine. The position which the free tenants held in relation to the halmote court is somewhat indefinite and obscure. Although they had their own free court, they appear to have sometimes attended the halmote court, done homage and service there, and acknowledged orders and injunctions issued there. Possibly it was a matter of choice ; they might not be bound to attend : but if they did attend, they probably thereby placed themselves under the jurisdiction of the halmote court. The class of 'husbandi' and 'cotarii' engrossed a great part of the business of the court : in the letting to them of houses and land ; seeing that the houses were properly kept in repair and justice done to the land ; settling disputes that arose ; and, often, assessing penalties for transgression. The condition of the houses was very strictly looked after. The tenant was bound to keep his toft in as good repair as he received it ; not infrequently receiving permission from the lord to cut timber for repairs, but not allowed to take it for that or any other purpose without such permission. The houses of this class would not be very grand affairs : some that have survived to our day in Edmundbyers probably pretty accurately represent the cotmen's houses of the 14th century. One yet standing may suffice for an example. It is a rectangle of twenty-seven feet by twenty-one outside measurement, the frame supporting the roof consisting of a stone gable at each end, of rough stones mortared with clay, and in the interval two 'forcs' of solid oak. These, set up together at a more or less acute angle, had their feet either resting on the ground or sunk a few inches below the surface, being kept in their places by an oaken ridge-timber, the ends of which rested on the gables. These main timbers thus resembled pairs of gigantic compasses set upright with their points in the earth. Then broad walls were built up, front and back, of rough stone with clay for mortar, so as to enclose the feet of some portion of the timbers, and to form a small rectangular room. A ceiling, if at all, was formed by placing across from front to back rude planks of riven oak ; first ribs and then rafters of the same laid on the principal timbers above formed a support for two or three

feet of heather thatching, and the house was complete. A wide and rough chimney was run up inside, or sometimes outside, against one of the gables ; and a small door and a tiny window back and front were left, to give entrance and light. This, the chief house of the holding, was sometimes called the 'firehouse,' as distinguished from other buildings where no fire was used. The village of Cassop, in 1414, gives us the order, probably, of most of the villages of the county of Durham at that date. On the south side were a firehouse and a byre. At the east end there was a grange in a garth, with a stable at one end, a pigeon house and a pigstye. At the west end of the village was a firehouse and a grange, and on the north side a sheepfold (which very likely also answered for a pound), and a tenement consisting of a firehouse, a byre, and a grange. Besides these there would also be the common bakehouse and the common forge. To each vill would be attached a common pasture ground, and the tillage land would lie around, parcelled out in strips divided by lines of turf called 'baulks,' the portions belonging to the several tenants being indiscriminately and very singularly mixed. It will easily be seen that this system of common and unenclosed fields (if they may so be called) would frequently give rise to disputes and bickerings, often rising to serious breaches of the peace, which were brought before the court by officers appointed by the inhabitants themselves, and sworn to perform their duties. Besides the jurors, who have been already mentioned, each vill had also a bailiff (*praepositus*) elected at the court and sworn ; a harvestman (*messor*), a collector of rents and fines, a punder or keeper of the village pound, ale-tasters, and constables, all of whom also were elected by the jury at the court, and sworn. Sometimes the bailiff received an assistant, who also was sworn. The vill possessed also a common forge, a common oven, and a common pound ; and they co-operated in many works for the common good, such as repair of highways and lanes, setting of landmarks and guideposts, and cleaning out of streams, springs, wells, and water-courses. To these duties they were summoned by the bailiff, on the order of the court. For the more perfect adjustment of local matters, the free tenants seem to have been frequently willing to co-operate with the other tenants, attending the Halmote court, submitting to its orders, joining in the consideration of matters

brought before the court, and meeting outside to discuss questions submitted to them. These matters were then named as determined 'ex communi assensu,' and the work to be done was 'injunctum omnibus tenentibus villae.' Of matters affecting the relations of the tenants to the lord, the more frequent orders concern encroachments on the lord's demesne lands, waste, or timber ; the protection of the tenants of the lord's mills, brew-houses, and ferries ; the upholding of the jurisdiction of the lord's court, by prohibiting pleas being taken elsewhere ; the obligation to supply the lord's wants in priority to those of any one else ; the due performance by the tenants of such services as they were bound to render, either in working the demesne lands or in carriage of corn and victuals beyond the vill ; the repair of mills and mill-pools and the buildings on the tenants' holdings ; regulations for the orderly cultivation of the land, and for ensuring the tenants' leaving the tillage lands in the same state as on entry, in regard to ploughing, manuring, and fallowing. The duties which the village communities owed to their lord and to their own members are well illustrated by the record of penalties and fines inflicted and damages assessed for breaches of condition of tenure, and of those rules and regulations of the community which they themselves took part in framing, and to which they were bound to conform. The first surviving record of the holding of the prior's halmote court is of the date 1296 (that is 1296-97), when the three sessions were held in the eastern part of the county ; the first at Hebburn on May 23, the second at Pitlington on October 26, and the third at Hesleden on March 4, 1297 : then a gap occurs up to 1300 : and for some years the series is irregular, until 1365, when the record becomes regular. The first mention of Edmundbyers occurs in 1364, November 4 ; when some business from there seems to have been brought specially before the court then sitting at East Merrington. Robert Souter, the bailiff, is fined 6d. for not summoning Margaret, widow of William of Allenschellys (Allanshields in Hunstanworth parish), to do homage for a messuage and twenty acres of land which she held in Roksyd (Roughside or Ruffside). At the same time he is ordered to summon Isabella, sister and heir of William Hunter, tenant of a messuage and eight acres of land ; also Agnes, widow of William Sadeler, tenant of a messuage and fifteen

acres ; and Dominus Alanus de Schittlyngton, master of Sherburn Hospital, tenant of 'a certain place called Pethmosak (Pedomsoak)' to do homage respectively. In 1367 we find a court held at Edmundbyers itself 'Curia tenta apud Edmundbyers . . . festum S. Andreae apostoli (Nov. 30) anno etc, lxxvij.' 'Compertum est per jur,' that a cottage in the tenure of John Huker, burnt down, was of the value of 30s. and for that sum could be made as good as he received it ; for which purpose the bailiff was ordered to seize all J. H.'s goods and chattels, and have them conveyed to the grange at Muggleswick (manerium de Mugleswyk). This was a country house of the prior and convent, standing in Muggleswick park, of which considerable remains may yet be seen, including a chapel on the upper story, also the fish pond, stew for holding fish convenient to the house, and also, in Hysehope dene, part of the paved road by which the monks made the journey from Durham. In this entry, also, 'Johannes Rogerson cepit . . . del Westyait ad Dominicam prox' futur' capiendo qualibet septimana vij panes spendabels et . . . omnes transgressores infra boscum et camp' domini.' In 1368, apparently before 'dominis Ricardo de Birteley terrario Thomas Surtays seneschallo Johanne de Beryngton bursario et aliis,' the second session was held at Edmundbyers on Oct. 24. John Edeson was fined for swearing at Robert Souter, the bailiff, 'in officio suo pacis' ; and that his servants had rescued a pot which had been seized by the lord. The dispute appears to have arisen about some land and a house held by John Edeson, which belonged to one Adam Barbour, who died 'in the first pestilence.' From these words it would appear that even a small and remote place like Edmundbyers did not escape the invasion of the great plague ('Black Death') which ravaged the land, and gathered its victims from China to the shores of Greenland. Coming to us from France in 1348, it broke out first in the county of Dorset, from which it spread rapidly all over England, in which it is reported by contemporaries that 'only one-tenth part of the inhabitants remained alive.' 'The great mortality,' as it was styled, was in 1348 ; but it occurred also in 1360, and again in 1373 and 1382. In London 100,000 are said to have perished, and in Norwich upwards of 50,000. As a consequence, many tracts of land lost their cultivators, and the ground remained untilled. On the death of Adam Barbour, in the plague, the care of his

two-year-old son Richard, was committed to John Barbour of Hexham, and his land let to John Edeson, who is required by the court to show his authority for holding it. A court was again held at Edmundbyers in 1369, July 2, when the case of John Huker was brought up again from the court of 1367. The bailiff was ordered to seize 6s. belonging to Huker which was due to him for three sheep sold to Richard de Heswell 'capellanus'; the jury finding that he had no other goods to place against his burnt house. The matter of the land of Adam Barbour was again brought before the court; and it was incidentally mentioned that the lord had received no profit from it since the death of Adam; the land having probably lain waste more or less since that time. A court seems to have been held at Edmundbyers, either in the third 'turn' of 1369 or the first of 1370, when a place in Roughside is named as held from the prior; also fines are fixed for shepherds pasturing on the 'park' more stock than allowed by custom. At a court held at Edmundbyers on November 28, 1370, the forester was ordered to seize for the lord two 'dales' of land containing $1\frac{1}{2}$ acres, being some ground which 'Johannes de Edmundbires' had unlawfully enclosed from the lord's waste, as his son, 'Thomas del Schels,' confessed on his death-bed, desiring that it should be restored; and the jurors were ordered to set up boundaries. Hugh Sadler and the jurors were ordered to view some land held by John de Heswell, and some formerly held by Ralph Jolibody. John appeared to be in possession of more than his share; on which account the land could not be let. The matter was now to be settled and the land divided into proper proportions. In the matter, again, of John Huker's burnt house, the forester was ordered to distrain on Richard de Hessewell 'capellanus' (of Muggleswick) for 6s. owing to Huker for sheep sold, to be applied to the re-building of the house. The bailiff was ordered to seize for the lord some land at Roughside formerly belonging to Alicia de Alaynscheles, deceased, leaving an heir under age; the land being let to 'Robert de Hidewyn' for 6s. 8d. an acre; and the rent to be distrained for at the Pentecost and Martinmas terms. The bailiff was ordered to summon all the tenants of the vill, women as well as men, to the next court, to answer for cutting down trees in the 'Allers,' to the lord's great loss. John Edeson was fined for cutting down an oak, and taking honey and wax, for the honey 14d., for the

tree 12d. All the tenants of the prior's vill were ordered to grind their corn at the Muggleswick mill (the prior's). A court was held at Edmundbyers on November 27, 1371, no business recorded. At the court held in 1373, a peculiar entry appears, which I shall transcribe in the original:—'compertum est per jur' quod panis benedictus solebat dari de omnibus tenuris villae et quod ille qui haberet iij tenuras solveret pro aliqua tenura panem benedictum ut turnus suus acciderit, et quod ista consuetudo solebat dari a tempore quo non existat memoria. Et injunctum omnibus tenentibus villae quod faciant de cetero sub poena di. marcae.' This passage appears to refer to a long-established custom that the bread for the Holy Communion should be furnished by the villagers in turn. Then an order is made that steps should be taken for fixing the quantity of stock to be put upon the Edmundbyers common field. This field I have not been able to identify. The next order is very peculiar—that all the tenants, each on his own portion, should extirpate 'herbam vocatam gold,' the herb called 'gold.' I suggest that this refers to a troublesome perennial weed, common ragwort, *Senecio Jacobaea*, with a bunch of bright yellow flowers, which prevails greatly in the pastures at Edmundbyers, and is undoubtedly a great nuisance. Another court was held here in 1374. No record of business. Also in 1377. In 1379, at Edmundbyers, John Edson takes a cottage and six acres of land, lately held by Alan Hird, for life, at the rent of three shillings a year, and the usual service to lord and neighbours. At a court held here in 1380, more business was transacted than usual. Houses and land were let to seven persons, four of them in Roughside; John Edson was fined for cutting brushwood in the park; and sixteen were fined for cutting brushwood in the common field, five shillings and sixpence; three women were fined for incontinence (leyr); and three for breach of the assize of ale. The sale of ale was generally in the hands of women, who were obliged periodically to send for the sworn aletasters, from whom, no doubt, they received a certificate. The offences seem to have been, as to be expected, short measure, overcharge, and bad quality; sometimes refusal to supply people out of the house; sometimes refusal to supply particular persons at all. Another very usual offence in the vills, besides 'leyr,' or incontinence of women, seems to have been 'merchet,' marrying of a

nief's daughter without the consent of the lord. These are not much noticed in Edmundbyers, though they no doubt existed (in many other vills they are very frequent indeed); some serious offences of violence, such as drawing knives, swords, axes, arrows, and clubs at one another, do not appear at Edmundbyers at all. At a court held in 1382, many of the same appeared as at the last court, charged with unlawfully cutting green brushwood within the prior's bounds without his licence, and were again fined in various sums from 2d. to 2s. The business at the court of Edmundbyers seems never to have been extensive, and we have reason to conclude that the inhabitants were an orderly and quiet-going community, as might be expected from people living much apart from the world, and little affected by its turmoils and commotions. The few notices that have survived of the work at the courts at Edmundbyers may very well be supplemented from the records of other courts; for whilst the business brought before the courts would vary greatly according to locality and peculiar circumstances—villages near the sea, for instance, furnishing a totally different class of cases from those further inland—still, a certain class of business would be common to all. The tenants of Edmundbyers, in common with all others, would be required to attend the court at the summons of the bailiff; to come in time and behave themselves whilst there; to elect from their own body a number to act as assessors and jurors; to give faithful service as jurors when sworn, both in and outside the court; to meet out of court at the summons of the bailiff to discuss matters of public interest; to elect village officers and find their salaries; to view, where required, and assess, damages to buildings, etc.; to provide a common pound, forge, carpenter's shop, brewhouse, bakehouse, and swinehouses, and keep them in repair; to provide and keep in repair stocks, branks, ducking-stool, and whipping post; to set boundary stones and guide posts; to pay cost of villagers' compulsory journeys to Durham; to compensate substitutes for war service; to furnish carriage in time of war; to furnish carriage when required by the prior; to carry victuals and provide beds for officers of the halmote court; to work for lord according to class and at specified times; to mow lord's meadow; to work for lord in autumn; to grind their corn at the lord's mill; to keep buildings in repair; to assemble at the sound of the 'messor's' horn; to repair highways, mill-dams,

&c. ; to clean out mill-races, and to keep clean ponds, springs, and wells ; to provide guard, 'hirsell,' for stock outside the village ; to help constables in keeping peace. Besides these duties enjoined, the tenants were forbidden generally to hold land without leave ; to exchange land without leave ; to leave land untilled, except in due course, as fallow ; to trespass on the lord's land ; to cut down the lord's trees and brushwood ; to carry causes before the court of another lord ; to sell manure out of the vill ; to pay higher wages than neighbours ; to buy ale and other things outside the vill, to be sold in the vill ; to keep more stock than agreed upon by common consent of the vill ; to break pound and seizure ; not to hunt nor keep hunting dogs ; not to entertain vagabonds ; not to pasture horses diseased with scab ; husbandmen not to encroach on cotmen's pasture ; not to use, for washing clothes, cooling irons from the forge, &c., the springs or other waters reserved for brewing or baking ; not to apply to any the term 'nativus' or 'rusticus ;' not to shift boundary stones ; not to make new tracks across other people's ground ; not to allow stock of any kind to trespass on the sown corn ; cotmen to keep their stock to the common pasture ; not to refuse capons, pullets, &c., to the lord, when they had them to sell ; not to let pigs go out without rings ; not to quit service when engaged ; not to dig to the injury of the highways ; brewers not to sell beer at more than 1d. a pot (*lagena*) ; none to sell beer except those licensed ; not to abuse the bailiff or other servant of the lord ; not to use violence to other people's servants ; the workmen of the vill not to leave so long as any of the neighbours have any work to be done ; tenants not to cut down trees standing in their gardens ; 'cotmanni' and 'laborarii' not to refuse to work for the tenant of the 'manerium' at a due wage ; not to leave the village under those circumstances ; villagers not to do, themselves, the work of the common 'fabri' ; tenants not to allow their wives to quarrel with or vilify their neighbours ; corn and herbs gleaned in the field not to be brought furtively behind the gardens, but openly through the middle of the village ; not to play at ball ; lodging-keepers not to refuse lodging to strangers passing on foot, nor on horseback ; tenants carrying corn of the lord to Durham not to bring unsound and torn sacks, and not to carry by night ; not to allow the goods of felons or other 'fugitivi'

to be removed from the vill ; not to place stones on other people's land ; a special order is issued ' by assent of the lord and all the tenants within his lordship ' that no one living within the same, draw knife or raise staff for evil purposes under a penalty of 40d. Any-one striking another with staff, knife, or sword, to pay to the lord half a marc. Also (perhaps as conducing to the same) that women restrain their tongues, not using bad or irritating language, under penalty of 12d.

Besides this catalogue of things ordered and forbidden, it would be of interest, as illustrating the manners of the district generally at the period with which we are concerned at present, to note a few of the more unusual circumstances recorded in these halmote rolls, as they came before the court, sometimes the prior himself, more usually his seneschal, bursar, and terrar, with the assessors and sworn jury ; but these would not immediately relate to Edmundbyers.

With the year 1384, unfortunately, the records of the prior's halmote court, as published by the Surtees Society, come to an end ; unfortunately, since for very many subsequent years the history of Edmundbyers is a total blank. From what is published, the prior and convent appear to have been good masters, and to have done their duty towards their people ; they seem to have done their best to bring it about that the villagers should have justice, and live a life of comfort, respectability, and peace. They endeavoured to have all their wants properly supplied ; but if one thing stands out more prominently than another, it is their care that the villagers should be properly supplied with ale ; which might seem a small matter, but was really a necessary of life in those days, before tea and coffee had been introduced. As far as they could, they secured that the villagers should be able to get it when they wished, and in quantity convenient to them ; that they should get it of proper measure, the vessels being stamped, and at a just price ; and that they should have it good. Transgressions on these points by the retailers were frequently and rigorously punished. I may finish this only too meagre account of the earlier history of the parish by setting down the surnames which are found on the halmote rolls as belonging to inhabitants of Edmundbyers, and which differ very materially

from those now existing here. The first that occurs, in the year 1364, is the name of Souter, the owner of which was, in that and many subsequent years, the head man of the place, holding the honourable office of 'praepositus' or bailiff; also Hunter and Sadeler. In 1367 occur Huker and Rogerson. In subsequent years, Edeson, Barbour, Browne, Milner, Jolibody, Hird, Layborn, Walleworth, Prentys, Redding, Heswell, Brecaldoun, Smith, Taillour, Heued, Grys, Skinner, Walker, appear as surnames of tenants and inhabitants, of various classes, and under the jurisdiction of the halmote court. The more modern history of Edmundbyers does not open so early as is the case with many parishes, which possess registers of baptisms, marriages, and burials running back to the end of the 16th century, and often books recording parish transactions almost as far back; for the register books of Edmundbyers do not contain a single entry older than 1700, and even these, up to the middle of the century, are very imperfect and unsatisfactory. The earliest, which are entries of baptisms and burials, have been copied by my predecessor Mr. Forster (as appears from the handwriting) from an earlier and apparently imperfect book, which, however, has unfortunately not been preserved. There exists in the village a tradition that the register books were much injured by fire during the incumbency of the Rev. Francis Hunter, rector from 1735 to 1743. The only break in the silence of the parish down to quite modern times occurs in the will of the Rev. Thomas Benson, who was rector from 1570 to 1575, made in December and proved in January 1575 (old style). The following is the will :

Thomas Benson, clerici testamentum. In the name of God, amen. The sixth day of December, in the yeare of oure Lord God, a thousand fyve hundrethe seaventie and fyve. I, Thomas Bensoune, clarke parsoune of Edmundebyers, beinge of whole mynde and in goode and perfect remembrance, laud and prayse be unto God Allmightie, make and ordayne this my presente testament concerning hearin my last will in manner and forme folowinge, first, I geve and bequeath my soule unto Almightye God my creator and redeemer, trustinge in his grace and mercie to be one of his electe childeringe. Also I will yt John Foster (bayse begotten sonne of Johne Foster, clarke, layt parson of Edmondebyers, who was given unto me and his goods by his father John Foster, clarke, the which goods are conteaned and specified in his father's last will. I geve and bequeathe unto Richard Fetherstoune, of Stanhope, one bushell of rye. I geve to Margerie Collinge one kennyng of rye. I geve to Widow Whitfield of Edmundebyers, one kennyng of rye. I geve and bequeathe to

Widow Blomer (*alias* Ward) of Edmoundebyers, one kennyng of rye. I geve and bequeathe to Robert Blomer (*alias* Warde), the which was the sonne of Thomas Blomer (*alias* Warde), xij yeawes. I geve and bequeathe to Margaret Ellissonne, the daughter of Robert Ellissonne, one lambe. I geve to Thomas Lomelie, the sonne of George Lomelie, one lambe. I geve and bequeathe to Thomas Maithwhen, the sonne of Xtofer Maithwhen, one lambe. The rest of all my goods with the owande unto me, my detts and legacies being paid and my funerall expensis beinge discharged, I geve and bequeath unto Katherin Blomer (*alias* Warde), the layt wyffe of Thomas Blomer (*alias* Warde), and unto William Bensonne my baise begottenne sonne, whome I make to be true and lawfull executors, supervisors of this my last will and testamente, I make Mr. Barnard Gilpinne (clarke), parsonne of Houghtoune in the Springe. Witnesses of this my last will and testamente Robert Ellissonne, Ustn Whitfeilde and William Starthop clarke with other moo.

Prob. 21 January 1575.

This will gives a few additional surnames as of that date, Colling, Whitfield, Blomer, Ward, Ellison, Lumley, Mathwin; all of Edmundbyers; also a Featherston, one of the large clan of that name settled in Upper Weardale; and Bernard Gilpin, the saintly rector of Houghton-le-Spring, often called the 'apostle of the north.' It also gives testimony to the loose and irregular way in which even educated people spelt words at that date; and it also introduces the much-veiled question of clerical marriages in those times, and the social status of the children of such unions. Was Mr. Benson, rector of Edmundbyers, a married man? Was his son,—though in a legal document like a will he was obliged to describe him as 'base-born,'—was the son so regarded by his father's parishioners? or was he looked on as the off-spring of an honest, though irregular, union? Mr. Benson's predecessor, Mr. Foster, was in the same position.¹²

¹² Chaucer, in the *Miller's Tale*, seems incidentally to show that the popular view of the children of a cleric was not unfavourable; and other evidence goes to prove the same. There is, I suppose, no doubt that, up to the 11th century, a great number of the clergy were—and considered themselves to be legally—married men; and that in many cases the tenancy of their incumbencies descended in hereditary succession to their sons. It was only then that, in great measure from political motives, and in order to detach them from secular ties, it was proposed to deny marriage to the clergy; removing them more from the influences of the world, and making them more distinctly a religious order. To this idea the great body of the secular clergy, in England as well as other countries, opposed for many years a determined resistance, on the grounds of both history and expediency; that for ten centuries bishops and priests of the church had been able to marry if they chose; and that, as married men, they were more in sympathy, and had interests more in common

Mr. Durie's incumbency of Edmundbyers fell upon evil days, when king and archbishop were sent to the scaffold, and when the clergy who refused to acknowledge the abnormal state of things were deprived of their means of living, and turned out of their incumbencies, to seek maintenance as they could in the cold world outside. Mr. Durie was one of these, and his place was filled by an intruder, until the happier times of the Restoration arrived, when he was replaced in charge of his church. But not to find things as he had left them. On my promotion to the living in 1856, I was able to gain some idea, in the process of restoration of the fabric and belongings of the church, of the extent to which dilapidation had proceeded during this melancholy interval of Puritan ascendancy, making it evident that the church had gone through a period of passive neglect and intentional dismantlement. The north and east walls of the chancel were bulging outwards and dangerous. They had at one time been down almost altogether, and rebuilt from the stones on the ground, set with mud instead of mortar of lime. It was a matter of wonder to me why this should be, until I came to the conclusion that the rector, Mr. Durie, on his return, and wishful to rebuild his church, had found himself with scant funds to do it ; for a great part of the tithe, from which the income of the living was derived, had been made away with by granting moduses. The church had at one time been roofed with lead, of which I found many fragments in the *débris* of ruined masonry, heaped up to a height of three feet outside the northern wall ; and the archstones of a small

with those amongst whom they laboured. The rule of celibacy was, nevertheless, gradually forced upon the church, but was unwillingly obeyed, and evaded in every possible way. However, it had the effect of making the sons of priests legally illegitimate, and preventing the descent of clerical offices from father to son ; though at the same time it is certain that, for centuries after the promulgation of the order for celibacy, priests were married, and their children were not viewed by the people in the light in which confessedly illegitimate children would have been regarded, though in the eye of the law they were 'base-born.' It is probable that Mr. Benson's son may have been in this position, that he was the son of a real though unrecognised wife ; for his father does not seem ashamed to acknowledge the relationship, though obliged to allow its irregularity : which he would probably have hesitated to do had he been only the son of a concubine. That celibacy did not prevent scandal is evident from the not very infrequent entry in the Halmote court rolls, of a woman fined for "leyr cum capellano."

window on the north side were recovered from the wall when taken down, having been built into the interior, and the head of the window supplied by a wooden lintel. I believe that the principal roof timbers were intact, being of a more ancient date than that repair. The wood of which they consist is a matter of uncertainty. At a meeting of the Archaeological Society of Durham and Northumberland, held at Edmundbyers not very long after I came, these timbers were examined. Naturally supposed to be of oak, they were found not to be so. Chestnut was suggested; but it was finally decided that they are of larch, grown at a high elevation, and therefore slowly, and consequently of close grain and hard substance. There are trees now in the woods on the banks of the Derwent in Muggleswick parish which might supply such beams. The south wall of the chancel had not suffered from dilapidation like the north, the masonry being very hard and sound, and the two narrow round-headed windows, with very deep splay, being perfect. Whatever Mr. Durie did, in the way of repair, being his bounden duty as rector, I do not suppose that the nave was then touched; for at a subsequent and comparatively recent period, extensive repairs were done to the nave at the expense, I believe, of the dean and chapter of Durham, the patrons. In the repairs of that date, the west, and parts of the north and south walls were taken down and rebuilt; the east wall of the nave entirely so; and a new chancel arch was built, with a centre and two side arches in Norman style. A contemporary example of this exists in the diocese, in the small Norman church of Elton, near Stockton-on-Tees, probably known to the architect who conducted the repairs at Edmundbyers. The wall was not continued of full thickness up to the roof, but as the ends of the ribs of the roof, being decayed, required support, rude pillars were run up, unsightly but not visible, as being above the ceiling; a fortunate arrangement, as, the centre arch being badly built, if the wall had been continued of the same thickness the whole would have come down. In the south wall, the windows—two on the east, and one on the west of the entrance doorway—whatever they may have then been, were taken out and re-placed in Norman style; and a similar window was inserted towards the west of the south chancel wall, destroying what was probably an early priest's door, the eastern jamb still remaining. The north wall of the nave, of rude

massive work, was mainly left untouched; the entrance archway on the south side was spared; but a new porch was erected, smaller than the original, of which the foundations remain under the surface, shewing an internal area of seven feet square. The walls of the whole building were then covered with a thick coating of plaster, hiding all defects, and they were many. When I was presented to the living in 1856, I found that considerable repairs were necessary in the chancel; not only the walls were decayed and dangerous, but the roof required immediate attention, the ribs being rotten at the ends and threatening to fall; the flooring of both chancel and nave was in holes; and the ceilings, with which both were covered, were falling to pieces. When the outside pointing of the chancel was removed, the mud mortar ran out from the inside of the walls like sand; but when, in process of removal, the south-east corner of the church was reached, the original wall was found standing as sound as when built, the mortar, of Fell-top limestone, as hard as the millstone-grit stones of which the wall is composed. Corbels were built into the west wall to support the shortened ends of the ribs of the roof, which itself, both chancel and nave, was removed, repaired, and re-placed. The plaster was taken off the whole church; the ceilings were removed and the flagging re-laid. A gallery at the west end was taken away, by permission of Miss Hall of Ruffside, the proprietor; as were also the pulpit and reading desk from the centre of the south side, the two small chancel arches being utilized in their place; the square pews were worked up into open benches, and the chancel furnished with benches for the choir. A new font was substituted for the ancient one, of Early English date, which was much damaged; the ancient stone altar slab, found in the pavement at the east end, six feet three inches in length, three feet in width, eight inches in thickness, and perfect, was mounted on dressed stones found about the church; and an Early English grave-cover of a priest, with incised cross and chalice, lying in the chancel, one of the rectors doubtless, was inserted in the wall of the porch, with part of another found among the rubbish on the north side. The grave of Mr. Hunter, rector from 1735 to 1743, under a black marble slab now lying in the chancel, was found to have been disturbed, probably in the former restoration; and the whole

chancel was found full of human bones. Mr. Hunter deserves to be gratefully remembered in connexion with Edmundbyers; for during his short incumbency he did much for the living. I have no doubt that it was he who gave this silver communion cup¹³ to the church, as shewn by the date of the hallmark; and he greatly improved the rectory house. The houses attached to the livings in the district were only very humble affairs; thatched cottages, little better than the dwellings of the cottagers around; an example of which, now a cowbyre, still exists at Muggleswick. Such was the rectory at Edmundbyers, to which Mr. Hunter added the present main building, which bears the date of 1738. The thatched cottage still remained until removed by my predecessor, Mr. Forster. The house was in a very dilapidated state, when it came into my hands, and received very extensive re-construction. It is now in very good repair; and the church, if not all that I could wish it, is at least in sound state and decent condition for the celebration of the Divine Mysteries and other services. In the churchyard, besides the gravestone of Mr. Christopher Smith, rector from 1684 to 1735, there lies the grave-cover of Mrs. Ann Baxter, a member of the family of Ord of West Ruffside, who died in 1744, and left a sum of money, of which the interest was, on the anniversary of her burial, to be divided amongst a certain number of poor persons. This money, as in many other similar cases, has disappeared, having, probably, been placed in the hands of some apparently responsible person, who, honestly or dishonestly, has failed to fulfil his trust. I can find out nothing of it. In other grave-stones there is nothing remarkable, except the great age to which had attained many whose names are recorded; a consequence, probably, of the healthfulness of the district, which, in a great degree remains as the hands of the Creator left it, unaltered by the hand of man, and uncontaminated by the smoke which shrouds the greater part of the county of Durham.

A few notes may be added as to the more modern history of the parish. Its elevation above sea level, from 600 to 1,600 feet, in great measure precludes the cultivation of wheat; to which conduces also the nature of the soil, mostly reclaimed moorland; barley and oats especially are grown, but the area of their cultivation is

¹³ See *Proceedings*, iv. 276.

diminishing year by year, the greater part of the land being laid down to grass, pasture and meadow. This results in a lowering of the population, which has for many years been gradually diminishing; the lessened demand for agricultural labourers and the gradual failure of the lead-mining industry driving all the young men to the great centres of industry, where they settle and seldom return. The population of the parish, which by the census of 1851 was 485, appeared in that of 1891 as only 252: of whom 121 were males, and 131 females; the number of houses in the parish was seventy-one, of which forty-one contained less than five rooms. In the immediate neighbourhood of the village, a considerable portion of what is now moor and covered with heather, has at one time grown corn, and is laid in rig and furrow. This, according to tradition, may be referred to the time of the great war with France, at the beginning of the 19th century, when the high price of corn made it profitable to plough out the moorland and grow oats on the fresh soil; the fall of the price of corn on the conclusion of peace, and also the exhaustion of the soil, making it unprofitable to continue the culture. Within the memory of a few people yet living, oxen were used in ploughing, shod with what were called 'cleets,' a small shoe for each division of the hoof. The flail is still used in the village, though rarely, being almost ousted by the threshing machine; the scythe is now little used for mowing grass, being almost superseded by the mowing machine, which is also used for mowing corn, the sickle having now disappeared; As a consequence, we have not now the yearly visits of the Irish labourers in the corn fields. Peats are now never used for fuel, though many parts of the moor are covered with what are called 'peat-pots,' where they were at one time extensively dug; coal being now preferred, though a more expensive fuel. Cheese-making was once, not very long since, an industry at Edmundbyers; cheese-presses and heavy stones belonging to them, are still to be seen in the village. Up to nearly the time when I came, the boundaries of the parish used to be yearly traversed by the churchwardens and overseers; a custom dropped on the rearrangement of the boundaries by the Ordnance surveyors, when a considerable part of the parish was cut off and added to Muggleswick. I endeavoured to get the parishioners to move to have this rescinded, but they declined to take

any action ; and as a consequence a large amount of rates, paid by the Consett Water Company and the lessee of the shooting rights, has been lost. The shooting, which was at one time little regarded, is now a valuable source of income to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, with whom are now lodged all the rights of the dean and chapter of Durham, with the exception of the patronage of their livings. This was not affected by the division of the diocese ; and their patronage of livings in Northumberland also still remains in the hands of the dean and chapter of Durham. Edmundbyers moor is now a fine tract of shooting, and with the cultivated land in it and in the adjoining parishes of Muggleswick and Hunstanworth, affords to the sportsman grouse, black game, partridges, pheasants, woodcock, snipe, wild duck, hares, and rabbits, whilst the river Derwent and tributary streams, now uncontaminated by the poisonous leadwashings, contain trout and grayling, the latter lately introduced. The moors are famous for the purity of their water, and at present furnish the main supply for the Consett waterworks. The road to Stanhope, 7 miles of desolate moorland, crossing the watershed at a height of 1,600 feet above the sea, is still bordered by guide-posts, placed at intervals, the 'dols' of former times, intended to mark the road during snow-storms, with three huts on the side of the road, for shelter to travellers or shepherds overtaken and unable to proceed : but for which, deaths by exposure would be more frequent than they are. Two or three of such occur every winter on these fells ; and a reminiscence of an occurrence of the kind is found in the 'Dead Friar's Curruck,' a stone which lies near the road from Stanhope to Blanchland crossing the head of the valley, a very exposed and desolate spot ; and which in all probability marks the place where one of the community of Blanchland abbey had met his death by being caught in a snow storm in that very elevated and exposed region. In the valley about a mile above the village may be seen the ruins of an abandoned lead-smelting mill, which was established by the Blackett family in the reign of Charles II., and which for a long time did much work, until superseded by others in more accessible situations. The lead industry has now altogether died out, principally owing to the great fall in the price of lead ore. The last experiment was made, some years ago, in the 'Burnhope' mine, a short distance up the valley, which promised

well and yielded many tons of lead ore from a north and south vein, but which eventually failed, from the vein dispersing and becoming 'blind.' This trial revealed an extraordinary state of things below the surface, in the shape of a mighty stream, which had, in some long past geological era, run down the valley and left a deposit of fine clay, 60 feet in depth ; the quality of which is such that only deficiency in means of transit prevents it from being removed and made available for the manufacture of fine moulded bricks, terra cotta coloured when burnt. The same drawback prevents the development of an industry in building-stone of the finest quality from one of the strata of the millstone grit, of which a quarry has been worked a little to the north of the village, supplying stone of uniform and admirable colour for several important houses in the neighbourhood, and for the entire fabric of the church of St. Ignatius at Sunderland. In addition to its colour and quality, this stone possesses the valuable property of being soft and easy to cut when newly quarried, and hardening afterwards when becoming dry. From a bed overlying the stratum of this quarry, but on the opposite side of the valley, are obtained the grey slates with which the church and many of the houses in the parish are roofed ; these were formerly hung on the timbers with sheep-shank bones, which possessed the advantage of never pining and decaying, and could not drop out ; to all which defects the wooden pegs used in later years were liable. The grey slates are now never used in the modern dwellings, principally on account of their requiring heavier roof timbers than the thin Welsh slates ; which, however, are much more liable to be blown off in the heavy winds which sometimes prevail here. Thatched roofs are never now used ; and in cases of repairs required it is with the greatest difficulty that a thatcher can be found. A thin seam of impure coal has been, not long ago, worked near the head of the valley, not of quality to be used for household purposes, but with just sufficient burning power to make into lime the 'fell top' limestone, which forms the bed of the burn close by, and which it overlies. In some parts of the district, and indeed in the parish, a very low class coal has been at one time worked, a little better than that which I have just described. It used to be mixed up with clay and made into balls, which, when dried, placed in the

grates, and ignited (a difficult matter) threw out a strong heat and remained long alight. These were also used for heaping, when red-hot, on the top of the old-fashioned ovens, like broad, deep, flat sauce-pans with lids; which are still in use in some of the dales of Cleveland. The Ruffside property, in the township of that name on the north side of the parish, has been greatly improved of late years, by planting extensive belts of larch trees on the moor, not only affording shelter to the tracts enclosed, which are now good pasture and meadow land, but also bringing in a handsome return from the timber itself. The dean and chapter of Durham at one time had entertained the idea of pursuing this plan with their Edmundbyers moor, and had made the beginning of an enclosing plantation; but this was soon dropped and the plan never carried out, a circumstance much to be regretted. Many fine oak trees have been found buried in the mosses, showing the capabilities of the soil; and some parts of the moor have been covered with extensive tracts of birchwood; of which in some parts the stumps still remain above the surface of the moor. In the village still remains (but soon, I expect, to be removed) an example of what are known as 'pele houses,' a survival of the arrangement adopted in the pele towers, where the lowest floor was independent of that above; the upper storey being reached by an outside stair. Superstition still survives and comes to light in unexpected quarters: it is not many years since that, with one of the principal men of the place, the illness of a horse and the belief that it was bewitched, gave occasion to send for a well-known witch doctor; when the regular course of incantation was gone through, the heart of the black cock stuck with pins and roasted, and all the rest. A cottager who was present and took part told me that he certainly saw a black figure, which he considered to be that of the 'evil one,' pass the window. The horse began to get better, but as the farmer tried to evade the payment of his full fee to the witch man, it fell back and the whole process had to be repeated. Charms are still used for many complaints; and certain persons are undisguisedly marked as able to use them. This tendency of the district seems to have been pretty well known; for, shortly after I was presented to the living, the late archdeacon Thorp asked me if I had ever yet found any witches at work. He was very fond of this little church, and frequently, on passing through on visits to his son,

who was then vicar of Blanchland, called to see how the restoration was going on. He sent, at his own expense, the chapter clerk of the works, Mr. Henry, to view the church and advise as to the work ; he gave the masonry of the east window ; recommended me to take off the plaster from the whole church ; and suggested the replacing of the ancient altar slab. ' It appears to me,' he said, ' from the number of altar slabs still remaining, many of them unmutilated, that the English people, and especially those of the north, did not cordially accept, nor readily act upon, the decree for the degradation and mutilation of their altars. Their obedience to the injunction ordering their removal satisfied itself with removal only, and lowering to the level of the pavement, without proceeding further to destruction.' I think that the wise archdeacon was right ; so it was at Edmundbyers, and the sacred table with its five crosses was saved. It was so at Ebchester, and many another I have seen. I can remember the high altar slab of Hexham abbey, a splendid stone, nine feet long with five cross crosslets, lying in front of the then communion table, up to the time of the ' restoration ' (or spoliation) of the Abbey in 1860, when tombs were rifled, venerable monuments thrust into corners, and the Lady chapel at the east end swept away. At that time the sacred slab was doubtless broken up.¹⁴

Pleased as the archdeacon was with the church then, he would have been much more so now ; for it would have been a delight to him to see the church of God made, if not ' glorious,' at least decent, orderly, and reverent in fabric and furnishings. A vestry, not common in ancient churches of small size, has been built on the north side of the chancel ; an organ has been added ; and all the windows have been filled with stained glass. The east window contains a picture of the Resurrection ; whilst the three nave windows are filled with glass representing the angelic guardianship of the Christian, in infancy, during life, and at death. All are by Baguley of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Around the church much has been done of late years in the way of improvement. Instead of only the large plane and ash trees round

¹⁴ I know a church in York, Holy Trinity in Goodramgate, a tiny Early English church with a perfect gem of an east window, the finest glass in York (and that is much to say, where stained windows are so plentiful and beautiful), which contains three, the high altar slab and those of two chantries. Howden church, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, also has preserved three, in the Saltmarsh chantry chapel, the high altar slab and those of two chantries.

the churchyard, plantations have been made and have sprung up, affording not only beauty and shade, but also a very much required shelter from the frequent violent winds. It might have been supposed that the high elevation would be accompanied by a very low winter temperature; but it is not so. True, that in hot summer weather there is always a coolness, tempering the heat; but the winter's cold is neither so great nor so destructive to evergreens and other shrubs as in places at a lower level. Judging from the published returns, the temperature is not so low in winter at Edmundbyers as at Hexham, Riding Mill, or other places in the valley of the Tyne. This is caused, doubtless, by the dryness of the soil. Were it not for the difficulty of access, Edmundbyers would be admirably suited for a sanatorium or a convalescent home. Even when covered deep with snow, the moors look beautiful; and the climate is very fine. Altogether, though much separated from the world, Edmundbyers has much to recommend it; with an ancient history, an interesting church, a fine bracing climate, an uncontaminated atmosphere, and a beautiful landscape, though lowly, it is not to be despised by lovers of the 'North Countrie.'

ADDITIONAL NOTES.

Edmundbyers thus appears in the 'old taxation' of one mark in forty: '10 marcae Ecclesia de Edmundbirs, iiii. iiii*d*.'—*Reg. Pal. Dun.* iii. 89.

The communion plate is described in the *Proceedings* (iii. 276) of the society. On 18 Aug. 6 Ed. VI., Edmundbyers had 'one chalice, weying vi. unces, iiii. quarters, two bells in the stepell:—*Ecol. Proc. Bp. Barnes*, lv. Now there is only one modern bell, without inscription, in the turret.

For the people infected with the plague and pestilence, generally known as 'the Great Plague,' there was collected in Aug. 1665, in Edmundbyers and Muggleswick, the sum of 1*s*. 6*d*.—*Bp. Cosin's Corr.* (Surt. Soc. Publ.) 325; and on the fast day, Oct. 10, 1666, collected at Edmundbyers for the sufferers in the Great Fire of London, 3*s*. 8*d*.—*Ibid.* 331.

VIII.—PROOFS OF AGE OF HEIRS TO ESTATES IN
NORTHUMBERLAND IN THE REIGNS OF HENRY
IV., HENRY V., AND HENRY VI.

By J. C. HODGSON, F.S.A.

[Read on the 29th August, 1900.]

The fourth volume of the quarto series of the *Archaeologia Aeliana* contains abstracts from a very valuable and interesting class of documents known as Proofs of Age of Heirs to Estates. The series, as there set out, comprises abridged translations of such of these documents as relate to Northumberland during the reigns of Edward III. and Richard II., and of two others of the reign of Henry IV.¹ Those documents furnish the name and parentage of the heir, his relationship to his predecessor, the time of his birth and place of baptism, etc., and are, therefore, of the first importance for genealogical purposes. They incidentally cast side lights upon the ecclesiastical and civil customs of the period, and afford so much curious information that further abstracts have been procured so as to continue the series to the close of the reign of Henry VI. in 1461. In these Proofs of Age the events by which the jurors testify to the heir's age always took place on the day of birth or baptism, but, to economise space, this has not in every case been put into the abridgement. It will be noticed that in two of the inquisitions all the jurors, except one, are the same, although they were taken on different days.

Inquisitio post mortem, 2 Henry IV. No. 62.—Proof of age of Thomas Surteys, knight, son and heir of Alexander Surteys, deceased, who held of Richard II., taken at the king's castle of New-castle upon Tyne, 28 October, 3 Henry IV. [1401]. The jurors say that the said Thomas was aged twenty-one years on Monday, in the quinzaine of Easter last past [11 April, 1401]. John Corbet, aged 54 years, Adam de Seeton (53)², William Holgreve (60), William Hydewyn (62), Robert de Hedle (49), and Robert de Belyngham (48), were all at Durham about an inquisition before the sheriff of Durham to enquire con-

¹ The Proof of Age of Margaret, daughter and co-heir of Sir Henry de Heton, 12 Henry IV. No. 47, and that of William de Carnaby, 13 Henry IV. No. 52, although printed in *Archaeologia Aeliana*, vol. iv. (quarto series), pp. 329-330, are reprinted in the present series in order to correct some inaccuracies and to furnish some additional details.

A Proof of Age of William Heron, knight, Newcastle, 9 Henry V. No. 70, is calendared as 'wanting.'

² The figures within brackets denote the age of the witness.

cerning the death of John Benkyn, of Gateshede, and there William Bowes, knight, came and told them how Alexander Surteys had a son born, and baptized in the church of Detynsale, and that Thomas Surteys was his godfather, and they, and many others, rejoiced thereat; and they know his age by the date of the said inquisition, which is in the keeping of William de Chester, coroner. William Benet (48), Robert Heburn (51), William de Wodeburn (43), John Prestewyk (47), John Bykerton (55), and John Yongur (45), say that Alice, wife of the said William Benet, was in the said Alexander's house at Detynsale when Thomas was born, and went to the church of Detynsale on Monday when he was baptized, and was his godmother: William Benet and John Pykdene took him to Sylton in Yorkshire to the keeping of a nurse there on the morrow of Holy Trinity, when he was six weeks old: John de Dalton, chaplain to the said Alexander, wrote his name and the day of his birth in a missal of the said church, and thus by the date of the writing they know his age, and also by an inquisition previously taken concerning the death of Alexander.³

Inq. p. m. 8 Henry IV. No. 80.—Proof of age of Nicholas Heron, son and heir of Thomas Heron, deceased, taken at the king's castle of New-castle upon Tyne, 4 March, 8 Henry IV. [1406/7]. The jurors say that the said Nicholas was born at Meldon and baptized in the church of the said vill, and was aged twenty-one years on the feast of the Conveision of St. Paul, last past [25 January, 1406/7.] Nicholas Turpyn, aged 42, heard mass in the said church, and waited long to hear it [by reason] of Nicholas's baptism, and the chaplain who celebrated mass would not suffer Nicholas's father to be present at the divine offices in the said church. John Watton (41): his mother lifted Nicholas from the font and was his godmother. Simon Weltten junior (38), hunted a hare, and met the said godmother returning from the church, who told him that she had lifted Nicholas from the font and had named him Nicholas. John de Lee (45): William his son was born. Thomas Schafthowe (35): John his brother was buried. John Wetewod (29) struck himself on (*cum*) his left hand with his own knife, for which cause he carried his hand in linen cloth for a year afterwards, round his neck. William Hydwyn (60), was betrothed to his first wife. John Cambowe (56): his elder brother died, after whose death ten marks of rent [descended] to him by right of inheritance. John Doune (38): a white canon of Blanchelande, baptized Nicholas. Ely Rathbery (57): Nicholas Raymes, esquire, was [Nicholas's] godfather. Robert Hedlee: [illegible] Nicholas's godfather told him that he had lifted him from the font and had given to him 20s. Robert Pethe: . . . [illegible] . . his father came to the father of Nicholas . . . [illegible] . . . for his redemption, and Nicholas's father said he could not help him therein.⁴

³ Sir Alexander Surtees of Dinsdale, knight, died about the month of September, 1380 (*Inq. p. m.* 4 Ric. II. No. 50), seised of North Gosforth and many other states. His son Thomas, born at Dinsdale on the 11 April, 1380, had livery of his lands on the 10 Oct., 1392, was high sheriff of Northumberland 10 Hen. V., and, dying at York 12 April, 1435, was buried there in the church of St. Nicholas in Walmgate.

⁴ Thomas Heron of Meldon (second son of Sir William Heron of Ford), dying about the year 1403 (*Inq. p. m.* 5 Hen. No. 3), was succeeded in Meldon, Whalton, Rivergreen, Fenrother, Tritlington, Denom, and other estates, by his son Nicholas Heron, who was born at Meldon on the 25th January, 1385/6

Inq. p. m. 8 Henry IV. No. 82.—Proof of age of Joan, wife of Robert de Rotherford, and Elizabeth, wife of William Johnson, sisters and heiresses of William, son and heir of Henry de Heton, knight, deceased, their said brother having died under age; taken at Alnewyk, 25 June, 8 Henry IV. [1407.] The jurors say that Joan is aged eighteen years and more, and was born in the manor of Chevelynham, on the feast of St. Peter, which is called 'ad Vincula,' 13 Richard II. [1 August, 1389.], and baptized in the church of the same vill on the same day: and that Elizabeth is aged fifteen years and more, and was born in the said manor, 13 September, 15 Richard II. [1391], and baptized in the church of the same vill on the same day. John del Throp, aged 63, was sent to the abbot of Alnewyk on the day on which Joan was born, to ask him to be her godfather: on the day on which Elizabeth was born he was sent to the prior of Brenkeburn to ask him to be her godfather. Robert Burnegyll (60), carried a lighted torch to the church before Joan at the time of her baptism: he was sent to Lady de Horton when Elizabeth was born, to ask her to be her godmother. William Wryht (62), was butler to the said Henry, and delivered bread and wine at the baptism of Joan and of Elizabeth. Thomas Spofford (65), at the time of Joan's birth, was sent to Berwick by Isobel her mother, to enquire for the said Henry: at the time of Elizabeth's birth, he was present in Chevelyngham. Robert Paxston (60), on the day on which Joan was born, took a husband-land of the said Henry, in the said vill: he saw Elizabeth wrapped in a red cloth on the day of her baptism. Henry Dunstan (60), had a daughter Katherine betrothed to William Morton at the time of Joan's baptism: he rode to New-castle upon Tyne, on the day on which Elizabeth was born, to buy three gallons of wine. Robert Soppath (62), was present in the church when Joan was baptized: he rode to Norham to Thomas Gray, on business of the said Henry de Heton, on the day on which Elizabeth was born. Henry Chester (60), underpinned anew a house in Chevelyngham on the day on which Joan was born: he was chamberlain to the said Henry on the day on which Elizabeth was born. Alan Hyndmars (65), was Joan's godfather at the time of her baptism: on the day on which Elizabeth was born he was with the said Henry at Berewyk. Roger Gibson (66), married Joan, daughter of John Holand, at Alnewyk, on the day on which Joan was baptized: he was Elizabeth's godfather on the day of her baptism. John Porter (64), married Isabel, daughter of Robert Wellys, at Emyldon on the day on which Joan was born: he sold a grey horse to the said Henry, for twenty marks, on the day on which Elizabeth was born. John Ryll (60), carried a bason and ewer to the church before Joan at the time of her baptism: he rode to Lady de Ogle on the day on which Elizabeth was born, to ask her to be her godmother.*

Inq. p. m. 8 Henry IV. No. 86.—Proof of age of Henry de Lylburn, son and heir of John de Lylburn, knight, deceased, taken at Corbrygge, on Saturday,

*Sir Henry de Heton, knight, died about 1399-1400 (*Inq. p. m.* 1 Hen. IV. No. 4), leaving William de Heton, his son, and Joan, Elizabeth and Margaret, his daughters, seised of Chillingham castle, lands at Hethpool, Doxford, etc. William de Heton did not long survive his father, and dying *s.p.* (*Inq. p. m.* 5 Hen. IV. No. 18), his sisters Joan, wife of Robert de Rotherford, born 1 August, 1389; Elizabeth, wife of William Johnson, born 13 Sept., 1391; and Margaret, born 13 January, 1394/5, were his coheirs.

eve of the Ascension, 8 Henry IV. [4 May, 1407]. The jurors say that the said Henry is aged twenty-one years and more, and was born in the manor of Shawden on Friday, in the first week of Lent, 10 Richard II. [22nd February, 1386/7], and baptized in the church of Bolton on the same day. John Eryngton, aged 61, rode to Shawden with Henry Percy, late earl of Northumberland. Simon de Weltiden, senior *sic* (62) was at Shawden.

Richard Crawcester (60), was present at Bolton. John Lysle (65), was at Prudhowe, and there saw a robber hanged. Nicholas Turpyn (62), saw Henry at the time of his baptism, wrapped in silken cloth. John del Lee (67), saw him bound with a gilt girdle at the time of his baptism. Robert Elryngton (63), saw Henry de Percy, late earl of Northumberland, be his godfather. John Herle (69), saw the abbot of Alnewyk be his other godfather. Roger Fenwyk (60), saw Lady de Graystok be his godmother. Roger Wotton (65), saw the said John Lylburn riding to Alnewyk. Simon de Weltiden, junior *sic* (69) was serving in the buttry in the said John's household. John Whytfeld (60), rode to Alnewyk, with the said John Lylleburn.⁶

Inq. p. m. 8 Henry IV. No. 87.—Proof of age of Thomas Gray, knight, son and heir of Thomas Gray, knight, deceased, taken at Alnewyk, on Monday, 18 April, 8 Henry IV. [1407]. The jurors say that the said Thomas is aged twenty-two years and more, and was born in Alnewyk castle on the feast of St. Andrew, Apostle, 8 Richard II. [30th November, 1384], and baptized in St. Michael's church of the same vill, on the same feast. John Midlame, aged 55, was in the church at the time of Thomas's baptism. John Clerke of Nesbet (56), saw him carried to church. William Asplion (57), was in the castle. John Etall (58), saw him bound with a gilt girdle on the day of his baptism. Thomas Clerke (60), was in Alnewyk. John Holand (50), saw Thomas Watton, Thomas's godfather, riding to Werkworth. William Midlame (53), saw him wrapped in a red cloth at the time of his baptism. John Hyndley (49), saw Thomas de Ilderton, knight, Thomas's godfather, riding to Dunstanburgh. Robert Soppath (60): Thomas was born in 'le Midyllgathouse' of the castle when the said Robert was present there. Robert Burnegyll (63), was in Alnewyk abbey at the time of Thomas' baptism. Robert Lawe (56), rode to Morpath. Henry de Chester (59), rode to Rugley.⁷

Inq. p. m. 12 Henry IV. No. 47.—Proof of age of Margaret, one of the sisters and heiresses of William, son and heir of Henry de Heton, knight, deceased, taken at Morpeth, 12 February, 12 Henry IV. [1410/11]. The jurors say that the said Margaret was aged sixteen years on the feast of St. Hilary last past [13 January, 1410/11], and was born in Chevelyngham castle and baptized in

⁶ Sir John Lilburn, knight, married Margaret de Presson, widow of Sir Thomas Grey of Heton, and died about 1399-1400, seised of Lilburn, a moiety of Belford, Shawdon, etc. (*Inq. p. m.* 1 Henry IV. No. 3), and was succeeded by his son, Henry de Lilburn, who was born at Shawdon on the 22nd Feb. 1386/7. (*Inq. p. m.* 12 Henry IV. No. 45.)

⁷ Sir Thomas Grey, who was born in the Middle Gate-house of Alnwick castle on the 30th Nov. 1384, married Alice, daughter of Ralph, Lord Neville of Raby; but entering into conspiracy against Henry V. he was arrested and beheaded at Southampton on the 5th August 1415. He is immortalized by Shakespeare as 'Thomas Grey, knight of Northumberland.'

the church of the same vill on the same day. John Whytfield (62), was in the church and saw John Bolton, canon of Alnewyke, her godfather. John Corbet (47), met Margaret Fox and Margaret Scryfwyn, her godmothers, at the church. John Horsly (60) was taken by the Scotch.

Wyland Mawdit (62), was sent by Henry, her father, to New-castle to buy wine. William Cramlyngton (64), sold a white horse to Henry, her father, at Chevelyngham.

John Serjant (66), was betrothed to Alice, daughter of William de Wyndgates, in the said church. William Cotis (65), killed a doe in a field of Chevelyngham.

John Wytton (67), took Thomas Turnebull, Scot, and led him to Chevelyngham castle. John Belasise (68), rode to Alnewyk, and carried a letter to the earl of Northumberland. Nicholas Heron (69), was betrothed to Katharine, daughter of John Gybson of Chatton, in the said church. Thomas de Throkelaue (49), kept the obit of Alice, his wife, in the said church. Robert Horner (50), was taken by Thomas Gray of Heton, knight, against his will, and led to Norham castle.*

Inq. p. m. 12 Henry IV. No. 52.—Proof of age of John, son and heir of Thomas de Clifford, knight, deceased, who held of Richard II., taken at the king's castle of the vill of New-castle upon Tyne, 9 June, 12 Henry IV. [1411]. The jurors say that the said John was born at Hert and baptized in the church of the said vill on the feast of St. George, 12 Richard II. [23rd April 1389], and is aged twenty-two years and more. William Whitchestre, knight, aged 50, saw him baptized. Robert Lysle, knight (60) : Robert Lysle, his son, was born within three days after the birth of John. Richard Crawcestre (51), married the daughter of William de Urde at the said church. John Lysle (56) : Thomas his eldest son died on the third day after the birth of John. John Strother (54), Thomas Middelton (58), John Whitfeld (61), Eldomar Heryng (47), Weland Mawedit (62), and John Wettewodd (56), stood hearing mass in the said church, in the choir of Blessed Mary, on the said St. George's day on which John was baptized there, and they offered to him various gifts. Thomas Schaftowe, (52), John Belyngham (64), were godfathers of John, son of John Golde, who was baptized on the same St. George's day in the font of the same church. The jurors would give other noteworthy proofs of the said age, if necessity should demand it.†

Inq. p. m. 13 Henry IV. No. 52.—Proof of age of William de Carnaby, son and heir of William de Carnaby, deceased, taken at Corbrigg on the feast of the Invention of the Holy Cross, 13 Henry IV. [3 May, 1412]. The jurors say that the said William was aged twenty-one years on Thursday next before the feast of Easter last past [31 March, 1412], and was baptized in the church of Halton on the same day. John de Lisle, aged 50, bought a horse of the said William, the father, at Halton, where he saw William the son baptized in the church.

* Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry de Heton and sister and co-heiress of William de Heton, was born at Chillingham castle on the 13th January 1394/5.

† The history of the Cliffords, lords of Ellingham, is given in the new *History of Northumberland* down to the year 1366 when that estate was alienated. It is probable that from this family sprang Sir Thomas de Clifford, knight, whose son John was born at Hart on the 23rd April, 1389.

John Eryngton (53), on the day of William's baptism, was present in the church, and had a meal with William the father. Richard Crawcestre (48), was present in the church at the time of his baptism, and in riding to his house his horse fell on him and badly hurt him. Nicholas Turpyn (47), was likewise in the church at the time of his baptism, and in returning to his house in Whytchester he met various hunters chasing a fox from his own wood.

John Strother (45) was chasing a hare with his neighbours, and met various women carrying William to the church to be baptized. Thomas Hesilrygg (49) was hunting with the said John Strother when they met the said women carrying William to the church to be baptized, and the said Thomas spent the night with William, the father. John Belasis (54), was in the same hunt, chasing a hare, and met the said women, among whom was Katharine, his niece, who told him that Isabel, William's mother, was in great danger of death. Nicholas Heron (46), met Thomas Ormesby, vicar of the church of Corbrigg who told him that he had baptized William on the same day, in the aforesaid church. William Car (58), was William's godfather, with William Laweson his other godfather, and lifted him from the font. William Laweson (46), is his other godfather, and with William Car, lifted him from the font, and waited to dine with William de Carnaby, the father. John Hoggesson (47), in returning from the court of Corbrigg to his own house met William carried to the church of Halton to be baptized. William Richardson (48), coming to Corbrigg to arbitrate between William Raa and Nicholas Skelly in various matters, met William Car, one of William's godfathers, who told him that he had lifted William, on the same day, from the font.¹⁰

Inq. p. m. 13 Henry IV. No. 54.—Proof of age of Gilbert de Umframville, son and heir of Thomas de Umframville, knight, deceased, who held of Richard II., taken at the king's castle of New-castle upon Tyne, 5 March, 13 Henry IV. [1411/2.]

The jurors say that the said Gilbert was of full age, namely, twenty-one years, on the feast of St. Luke, Evangelist, last past [18 October, 1411] and was born in Herbotyll castle and baptized in the church of Herbotyll. Robert Lisle, knight, aged 50, rode for Gilbert de Acton to be his godfather. Wyncellan (*Wyncellanus*) Borstanour, knight (42), rode for Gilbert, abbot of Mewros, to be his other godfather. Robert Tempest (43), rode for Elizabeth Heron to be his godmother. Richard Craucester (50), carried a bason and ewer before Gilbert to the church on the day of his baptism.

John Lysle (44), built a new house at Herbotyll. Hugh Galon (45), met Elizabeth Heron at Routhebury, going to Herbotyll to Gilbert's baptism. Nicholas Turpyn (46), rode to Kemyllispath to meet George, earl of March. William Galon (47), met Gilbert de Acton at Felton going to Herbotyll to Gilbert's baptism.

John Ourde (48), rode to New-castle to buy wedding clothes (*sponsalia*) for the marriage of Katharine his daughter. William Cramlyngton (49), was in

¹⁰ Sir William de Carnaby, knight (*Inq. p. m.* 9 Henry IV., No. 14), apparently a Yorkshireman from the East Riding, obtained the manor of Halton in marriage with Margaret (called Isabel in the text), widow of Thomas de Lowther, daughter and co-heiress of Sir John de Halton, and their son, named William de Carnaby, after his father, was born at Halton on the 31st March, 1391.

the said castle as house-steward to Gilbert's father. William Butecom (50), was betrothed to Mary his wife. Edward Wetewang (51), rode to Scotland with Robert Umframvyll, Gilbert's uncle, with a large force. ¹¹

Inq. p. m. 6 Henry V. No. 54.—Proof of age of William Heron, son and heir of John Heron of Thornton, taken at the king's castle of New-castle upon Tyne on Thursday, 6 June, 6 Henry V. [1418]. The jurors say that the said William was born in Whytyngham and baptized in the church of the said vill, and was aged twenty-one years on the feast of St. Gregory, pope, last past. [12 March, 1417/8]. John del Stroyther, aged 60, and William Rodom, one of William's godfathers, rode to Whytyngham. William Chesman (51), was at Whytyngham in the church concerning a love-day between Thomas Hesylyrygg and John Swan. John de Mitteford of Pounteland (62), rode from Bolton to Whytyngham with Edmund Heron, master of Bolton, William's other godfather, to his baptism. William de Cartynghon (54), was at Whytyngham to hire Patrick Garre to serve him for a year as ploughman. Richard Wettewang (53), was with John de Lylleburn, knight, and they rode to Whytyngham, and in a field there they killed a hare. Edmund de Selby (56), rode from Shawden to Whytyngham with Elizabeth, daughter of Alan del Stroyther, William's godmother, to his baptism in the said church.

Thomas Rede (65), was at Whytyngham, and there bought a grey horse for 10*li.* of John Claveryng, knight. Roger Usher (56), was [there] to speak with John Clerke, clerk of the church of Whytyngham, for a bond against John Lang binding him to pay to him ten marks on the feast of Whitsunday then next following. John Hogysson (58), was at Whytyngham for the burial of Robert Croxton in the churchyard of the said church. John Belyngham (66), saw John Burn, parish chaplain, baptizing William in the said church. Thomas Maynevyll (59), rode with Hugh Galone, one of the King's coroners in Northumberland, from Whytyngham to Cartynghon, to view the body of John Mayre, who was killed by Robert Forster. Robert Carlell (69), rode with John Heron, William's father, from Whytyngham to Alnewyk, to speak with Henry Percy, late earl of Northumberland.¹²

Inq. p. m. 2 Henry VI. No. 49.—Proof of age of John Mitford, son and heir of William Mitford, esquire, deceased, taken at New-castle upon Tyne, 1 October, 2 Henry VI. [1423.]

The jurors say that the said John was born at New-castle upon Tyne and baptized in St. Nicholas's church of the same vill, and was aged twenty-one years 8 April last past.

¹¹ Sir Thomas Umframvill knight, died, on the 12 Feb. 1390/1 (*Inq. p. m.* 10 Ric. II. No. 43), leaving Gilbert de Umframvill his infant and only son. The latter, born at Harbottle on the 18 October, 1390, married Anne, daughter of Ralph Nevill, 1st earl of Westmorland, and was slain on Easter eve 1421, at Baugy in Anjou (*Inq. p. m.* 9 Hen. V. No. 56 : 26 Ap. 17 Bp. Langley.)

¹² William Heron, eldest son of John Heron of Ford and of Thornton in Islandshire (*Inq. p. m.* 10 Hen. IV. No. 11. and 1 Ap. 3 Bp. Langley), was born in the parish of Whittingham, on the 12 March, 1396/7, and is stated to have been 'maliciously slayne' before Ford castle by his neighbour, Sir John Manners of Etal. (*Inq. p. m.* 6 Hen. VI. No. 15.)

John Broun aged 45, saw John Wedryngton, knight, and Robert Lisle, knight, treating together in the said church for agreement concerning matters in dispute between them, of which agreement an indenture was made, dated the same day, and was delivered at the same time to him to keep, and yet remains in his keeping. John Cotom, barker (48), bought of Robert Flesshewer three cowhides, at the same time at which John was carried to church to be baptized. John Parlebyn (50), sold to William Mitford one ell of woollen cloth, called 'clathe of lake,' to make a 'crissom-cloth' for John. John Colman (44), saw John Wedryngton, John's godfather, give to him when he had been baptized, a cup of silver gilt. Thomas Fox, skinner (47), sold to Robert Lisle, knight, John's grandfather, at New-castle upon Tyne 'fururam de puro gresio,' for 100s., in which fur John was wrapped when he was carried to church to be baptized. Robert Vere (53), met Henry Percy, knight, at the church-door, who asked him whose was the child then lifted from the font. He told him that he was the son of William Mitford, whereat the said Henry rejoiced greatly.

John Talbot (51), saw Thomas Galon, parish priest of the said church, baptizing John. William Gray (53), was in the church hearing Robert Kirkeby chaplain, celebrating mass of Blessed Mary, Virgin, at the altar of the Holy Trinity, and immediately after mass, the said William and Robert, talking together at the said altar, saw John carried from the font where he had been baptized, and Robert Kirkeby asked him whose son he was; to whom he answered that he was the son of William Mitford, and the said priest said to him 'Thanks be to God for now has William Mitford his own heir of his own name.' John Dunstan (46), saw John Mitford, knight, John's grandfather meet a woman in the churchyard, carrying John from the church where he had been baptized; he said to the woman 'I ask thee, shew me the child's face,' she showed him, and he kissed him and said to him 'My son, God bless thee and give thee good strength on earth (*bonam vigenciam in terra*).' John Scaleby (49), carried a bason and ewer of silver from William Mitford's house in Scein Joncheir [or Sceinroncheir] in New-castle upon Tyne, to the church, to give water to John's godfathers and godmother to wash their hands when he had been baptized. Thomas Hautewesyll (48), was in the church and saw a chaplain called Thomas Galon baptizing John in the font when he fell from the chaplain's hands into the font, and John Wedryngton, knight, his godfather, said to the chaplain, 'Prest, prest, fond be thi heued.' William Stodhyrd (44), met many men and women coming from the church rejoicing, and among them a woman carried John; he asked them who was the boy and they told him that he was the son of William Mitford.¹³

¹³ John de Mitford, who was, apparently, the only son of William de Mitford, was born at Newcastle on the 8 April, 1402. His grandfather, Sir John de Mitford, an influential man in the second half of the fourteenth century, represented the county as knight of the shire in several parliaments in the reigns of Edw. III., Ric. II., and Henry IV., died on the 16 July, 1409, seised of estates of Mitford, Molesden, Espley, Benridge, &c. (*Inq. p. m.* 10 Hen. IV. No. 26), and was succeeded by his son William de Mitford (*Inq. p. m.* 1 Hen. VI. No. 40). The latter married Margaret, daughter of Sir Robert Lisle of Woodburn and Felton, and died during the minority of his son John de Mitford, who attained his full age on the 8 April, 1423. John de Mitford married Constance, daughter of Sir Robert Ogle, and died on the 6 May, 1437.

Inq. p. m. 5 Henry VI. No. 74.—Proof of age of Henry de Fenwyk, son and heir of Alan de Fenwyk, knight, deceased, son of Elizabeth, who was wife of John de Fenwyk, knight, deceased, and kinsman and heir of the said Elizabeth who held of Henry IV., taken at the king's castle of New-castle upon Tyne, 31 October, 5 Henry VI. [1426]. The jurors say that the said Henry was born at Alnewyk on Christmas day, 3 Henry IV. [1401], and baptized in the church of the said vill, called 'Seynt Michel Kirk,' on the morrow, and was aged twenty-one years on the feast of Christmas last past. Robert Swynburn, aged 50, came into the church and *prosecutus fuit unam villam Henrico comiti Northumbrie*, last deceased, one of Henry's godfathers, at the time of his baptism. Laurence de Acton (48), was in the church and saw Henry Percy d'Athell, his other godfather, give to him directly he had been baptized, a silver cup with a cover, and to his nurse 6s. 8d. Simon Welden (50), was elected one of the king's coroners in Northumberland.

John Herbotell (45), carried a bason with a ewer of silver from Alnewyk castle to the church, to give water to Henry's godfathers and godmother to wash their hands when he had been lifted from the font.

Henry Trollop (48) : so great and strong a wind arose, that all the men and women of the said vill greatly feared for the shaking of their frail houses, immediately after Henry was baptized. John Mitford of Coupon (50), carried a lighted torch from Alnewyk castle to the church before Henry, and held it while he was baptized. Thomas de Throklawe (60), met many men and women coming from the church who told him that Henry had been baptized. William Laweson (50) : Alan de Fenwyk, knight, Henry's father, was sheriff of Northumberland for the same year in which Henry was baptized. Adam Heggman (50), was elected the king's bailiff in the county. William Benet, (48), carried two pewter pots with wines of 'clerrey' and 'malvesy,' and four silver cups, from Alnewyk castle to the church for refreshment of the godfathers and godmother and others present. William Elison (50), saw Thomas Percy, knight, give to Henry, directly he had been baptized, 40s., and to his nurse 6s. 8d., for joy of his birth. Robert de Neweton (45), was at the betrothal at Alnewyk of Katharine, daughter of Thomas Clerk, to Richard Mitford.¹³

Inq. p. m. 7 Henry VI. No. 83.—Proof of age of Thomas Hesilrig, son of Thomas Hesilrig, of Eselyngton, deceased, held within the castle of New-castle upon Tyne, on Tuesday next before the feast of Easter, 7 Henry VI. [22 March, 1428/9]. The jurors say that the said Thomas was born at Eselyngton and baptized in the church of Whityman [Whittingham], and was aged twenty-one years on the feast of St. Michael, last past. Thomas Lilleburn, aged 46, had a daughter born, called Joan. Adam Kyllingworth (47) : Andrew, his son, died of an illness which had held him for a long time. John Mitford, senior (45), was present in the church when Thomas was baptized, and saw Thomas Dunker, his godfather, give to him 40s. John Herle (51), married Katharine, daughter of

¹³ Sir John de Fenwick married Elizabeth (*Inq. p. m.* 2 Hen. VI. No. 39) daughter and coheir of Sir Alan de Heton, and had with other issue an eldest son Sir Alan de Fenwick, whose son, Sir Henry de Fenwick, knight, was born at Alwick on Christmas day 1401. Sir Henry de Fenwick died without issue male and left his six daughters his coheireses.

Richard Hobson. Roger Fenwyk (44), rode to Morpath and on the way fell among robbers who plundered him. James Buk (48), was hunting in the forest of Rothebery, and a stag running at him, struck him to the ground and broke his left arm.

Robert Vaux (49), held a bason with a ewer in the church. William Rotherford (50), saw Katharine Heron, Thomas's godmother, give to him 20s. and a gold ring. John Babyngton (52), met Thomas's godfather and godmother at the end of the vill of Eselyngton, and there fell into a deep hole so that he was nearly drowned.

Robert Langwath (53), held a candle in the church when Thomas was baptized. Henry Robson (46), had a son born, named Richard. Richard Heppell (44), held a torch in the church.¹⁵

Inq. p. m. 10 Henry VI. No. 56.—Proof of age of Thomas Lumley, son and heir of John Lumley, knight, deceased, who held of Henry V., taken at Morpath, 26 November, 10 Henry VI. [1431.] The jurors say that the said Thomas was born at Morpath on the feast of St. Michael, Archangel, 1408, and baptized in the church of Blessed Mary, of the same vill, on the morrow, and was aged twenty-two years on the feast of St. Michael, last past.

Robert Swynburn, aged 60, was in the church and saw Thomas Surtes, knight, one of Thomas's godfathers, give to him there when he had been baptized, a silver cup with a cover. Adam Killyngworth (50): Margaret, his daughter, was asked to nurse Thomas. Simon Welden (50), was elected one of the king's coroners in Northumberland.

Nicholas Turpyn (50), so great and strong a wind arose that all the men and women of the said vill greatly feared for the shaking of their frail houses immediately after Thomas was baptized. William Rotherford (50), carried a bason and ewer of silver from Morpath castle to the church, to give water to the godfathers and godmother to wash their hands when Thomas had been lifted from the font. William Bedenhall (50), carried a lighted torch from Morpath Castle to the church before Thomas and held it during his baptism. Robert Musgrave (50), met many men and women coming from the church, and they told him that Thomas had been baptized, whereat he had great joy. John Herle (50): John Lumley, knight, Thomas's father, was sheriff of Northumberland for the same year in which Thomas was baptized. Roger Fenwyk (50), carried two pewter pots with wines of 'clerrey' and 'malmsy,' and four silver cups from Morpath castle to the church for refreshment of the godfathers and godmother and others present. William Benet (50), was at the betrothal, at Morpath, of Katharine, daughter of John Galon, to William Cutour. Robert Neuton (50), saw Henry Percy d'Athell, knight, give to Thomas directly he had been baptized, 40s., and to his nurse, 6s. 8d., for joy of his birth. John Eliason (50), was elected—[The MS. is torn away].¹⁶

¹⁵ Thomas Hesilrig of Eslington (*Inq. p. m.* 1 Hen. VI. No. 18), was probably a son of that John Hesilrig who obtained Swarland on marriage with Agnes, daughter and coheir of Thomas Graper. His son, Thomas Hesilrig, was born at Eslington on Michaelmas-day, 1407. He was married to a certain Agnes before December, 1429, and with his son John was party to a deed, dated 4 March, 1444/5; he died about 1468. (*Inq. p. m.* 7 Edw. IV. No. 25).

¹⁶ Sir John Lumley of Lumley, knight, was slain on Easter Eve, 1421, at

Inq. p. m. 13 Henry VI. No. 45.—Proof of age of Thomas Lisle, son and heir of John Lisle, son of Robert Lisle, knight, deceased, and kinsman and heir of the said Robert, taken in the king's castle of New-castle upon Tyne, 1 February, 13 Henry VI. [1434/5]. The jurors say that the said Thomas was born at Nafreton and baptized in the parish church of Ovyngheham, and was aged twenty-one years on the feast of St. Barnabas, Apostle, last past. [11 June, 1434]. Simon Weltiden, aged 60, said that William Forster, of Ovyngheham, was betrothed to Alice, his wife, at the door of the said church. John Belyngheham (70), set out on his journey to the city of London, on business of Robert Lisle, knight, then his master. Adam Kelyngworth (67), buried Alice, his wife. Robert Musgrave (50): John Taillour, of Nafreton, was killed accidentally by the wheel of a wagon.

William Iot (?) (67), was in the church when Thomas was placed in the font. Robert Langwath (65), held a lighted candle when he was baptized. John Babyngton (48), set out on his journey to Berwick in Scotland, to fight with the Scotch, the king's enemies. William Rotherfeld (44): John, his brother, was drowned in the water of Tyne.

William Sabram (69), John Enoteson was parish chaplain of the said church of Ovyngheham. Roger Fenwyk (56): Elizabeth, his wife, was Thomas's god-mother.

William Benet (47), bought of Robert Lisle, knight, Thomas's grandfather, a white horse for 20s. John Herle (44): the vill of Altonburn was burnt by the Scotch, the king's enemies.¹⁷

Inq. p. m. 14 Henry VI. No. 47.—Proof of age of Thomas, son and heir of John Wetewode and Margaret his wife, deceased, taken at New-castle upon Tyne 15 January, 14 Henry VI. [1435/6].

The jurors say that the said Thomas was aged twenty-two years, 23 November, last past, and was born in the said vill and baptized in the church of All Saints there.

Robert Hauson (54), and John Halton (52), bought a horse called 'Morel Gray,' of the said John Wetewode, Thomas's father, for ten marks payable at Easter then next, and were bound by a bond made the same day; the sum was faithfully paid at the said feast, and John Wetewode gave back to them their bond in place of an acquittance, and thus they remember the day by the date of the said writing which is still in their keeping. John Dey (59), Robert Reade (55), John Litster (56), William Howetson (57), Robert Holbek (59), John Alnewyk (60), Thomas Swan (54), William Gudeneghbur (56), Robert Penreth (58), and Thomas Bamburgh (62), were assembled in the said church, standing

Baugy in Anjou, whence his body was carried to Durham cathedral for burial. His will, dated 24 April, 1418, was proved on the 2 September, 1421. His son, Sir Thomas Lumley, knight, born at Morpetn on Michaelmas-day, 1408, had livery of his lands in 1430, and in the first year of Edward IV. petitioned for, and obtained, the reversal of the attainder of his grandfather, Ralph, Lord Lumley.

¹⁷ Sir Robert Lisle, of Woodburn and Felton, knight, was high sheriff of Northumberland in 1414, and died on or before 1426. (*Inq. p. m.* 4 Henry VI. No. 5). Having survived his son John, he was succeeded by his grandson, Thomas Lisle, who being born at Nafferton, was baptized at Ovingham on the 11 June, 1413.

there among other persons to hear a solemn sermon by master Robert Hardyng, Doctor in Theology, and saw Thomas Woller, chaplain, Thomas's godfather, immediately after he was baptized, writing in a missal of the said church, the day and year of his birth; they know also by inspection of the said writing in the missal.¹⁸

Inq. p. m. 17 Henry VI. No. 66.—Proof of age of John Hibburne, son and heir of Thomas Hibburne, deceased, who held of Henry V., taken at New-castle upon Tyne, 5 May, 17 Henry VI. [1439.] The jurors say that the said John was aged twenty-two years and more, 4 May last past, and was born in New-castle and baptized in All Saints' church in the said vill, 28 October, 5 Henry V. [1417], and that John de Hall deceased, and John Hall, chaplain, still living, were his godfathers. Thomas Chirden, aged 60, was at the funeral of John Hall, senior, John's godfather, who died within six days after John's birth. William Raynaldson (66), carried a wax candle and held it until John had been baptized. Robert Langwath (64): John Rodys, the King's justice of the peace, sat in 'le Gildhall' of the said vill, to examine inquisitions concerning the keeping of the peace, 4 November next following the said 28 October. John Hunter (60): a day of truce between England and Scotland was kept at Hawdenstank, 3 November next following the said 28 October. William Stoddart (66), paid in the church of Blessed Nicholas of the said vill, 10 November next following the said 28 October, 20*li.* to Thomas Langton for lead bought of him. William Enmath (49): his ship loaded with wheat was in danger at Hertilpole, 9 November next following the said 28 October. John Sainpyll (50), came from hunting, and met John carried in a woman's arms to All Saints' church to his baptism. John Welles (60): Robert Welles, his brother, was betrothed to Margaret his wife in the church of Blessed Nicholas, 14 January next following the said 28 October. Henry Webster (67): John Hunt, his wife's kinsman, was acquitted of an indictment of trespass delivered before the King's justices sitting in the King's castle in New-castle, 8 August next following the said 28 October. William Plummer (70): Joan his daughter was baptized in St. Andrew's church of the said vill, 2 March next following the said 28 October. John Alnewyk (62), took his tenement in fee, in which he now lives, of Lawrence Acton, esquire, 4 April next following the said 28 October. William Bede (62), was elected by the mayor and sheriffs of New-castle, keeper of the prison called 'le Newgate,' 16 January next following the said 28 October. John Seman (60): Joan his daughter was buried in St. John's church in the said vill 6 May next following the said 28 October. William Zote (60), impleaded John Dale of Alnewyk, for a debt of 10*li.*, 7 March next following the said 28 October, before the mayor in the 'Gildhall' of New-castle.¹⁹

¹⁸ John de Wetewode (*Inq. p. m.* 8 Hen. V. No. 41), as heir to his second cousin, John de Bradford, succeeded to the barony of Bradford in Ramburghshire in 1398. His son, Thomas de Wetewode, born at Newcastle 23 November, 1413, assumed the name of Bradford, married Eleanor, daughter of John Horsley, of Outcheater, and died an aged man on the 12 August, 1494.

¹⁹ Robert Hebburn, mayor of Newcastle 'being sick in body but sound in mind, considering the deceitfulness of this world, the imminent peril of death and that here we have no abiding city but seek the future,' made his will on Friday, 8 August, 1415, and appointed his eldest son Thomas to be one of his

Inq. p. m. 22 Henry VI. No. 2.—Proof of age of Robert Gabefore, son and heir of Alice who was wife of Nicholas Gabefore, deceased, taken at the Guildhall of New-castle upon Tyne, 20 June, 22 Henry VI. [1444.] The jurors say that the said Robert was born in New-castle upon Tyne, in the parish of All Saint's church, and baptized in the same church, and was aged twenty-two years on the feast of St. Peter which is called 'Ad Vincula,' last past [1 August, 1443]. John Clerk, aged 56, was in the church, and saw John Rodes, Robert's godfather, give to him directly he had been baptized, one mark of silver. Edward Bartram (52): Joan his daughter was born, and was baptized in the same church. Robert Wingates (60), carried a bason with a ewer to the church, to give water to the godfathers and godmother to wash their hands when Robert had been lifted from the font. Robert Wetwang (68): Joan his daughter was buried in the churchyard of the said church.

William Medecroft (66): John his son was born, and was baptized in the same church. John Rae (66): there was a great rain so that the water of Tyne opposite his door, through the great abundance of rain and overflow of the sea, entered his house in New-castle upon Tyne. Robert Laverok (58), married Katherine his daughter to John Whitehede, and they were married in the said church.

Thomas Barbour (60): Joan his wife was Robert's godmother, and he gave to her a silver cup to give to him when he had been baptized, and Thomas gave to his nurse 20d. Thomas Lyncoln (60), carried a towel and a silver salt-cellar before Robert to the church. Robert Swynburn (66): Robert his son made affray with Nicholas Horton who struck him on the arm and gave him a great wound.

John Lytster (58): John his son was betrothed to Joan, daughter of John Cotour, in the same church. John Wotton (56): held a torch in the church while Robert was baptized.²⁰

Inq. p. m. 24 Henry VI. No. 52.—Proof of age of John Orde, son and heir of William Orde, esquire, taken at the Guildhall of New-castle upon Tyne, 28 April, 24 Henry VI. [1446.]

The jurors say that the said John was born in New-castle upon Tyne in the parish of the church of St. John the Baptist, and baptized in the same church, and was aged twenty-two years on the feast of St. Martin in winter, last past [11 November, 1445]. John Musgrave, aged 50, was in the church and saw John

executors. The testator died shortly afterwards and was buried in the church of All Saints, his will being proved on the 27 September following. Thomas Hebburn (*Inq. p. m.* 1 Hen. VI. No. 38) being desirous of marrying Isabel, widow of William Strother, who was nearly related to him, in 1417 obtained a dispensation from the bishop of Durham for that purpose. Their son, John Hebburn, was baptized on the 28 October of the same year.

²⁰ Robert Gabefore was one of the merchants named in the Letters Patent dated 7 July 1400, by which Henry IV. granted certain privileges to the town of Newcastle. He owned property in Gateshead, and was probably the father of Nicholas Gabefore, who was one of the jurors before whom Roger Thornton's inquest was taken on the 27 May 1430. The latter married a certain Alice (*Inq. p. m.* 17 Henry VI. No. 1) and their son Robert was born at Newcastle on the 1st August 1422.

Fitz Henry and John Layng, John's godfathers, give to him directly he had been baptized two marks of silver. Edward Bartram (52): Joan, his daughter, was born, and was baptized in the same church. Robert Wyndgates (60), carried a bason with a ewer to the church to give water to John's godfathers and godmother to wash their hands when he had been lifted from the font. Robert Wetwayng (68): Joan, his daughter, was buried in the churchyard of the same church. William Medecroft (62): John, his son, was born, and was baptized in the same church. John Baa (60): there was a great rain so that the water of Tyne opposite his door, through the great abundance of rain and overflow of the sea, entered his house in New-castle upon Tyne. Robert Laverok (62), married Katherine, his daughter, to John Whithede, and they were married in the same church. Thomas Barbour (50): Joan, his wife, was John's godmother, and he gave to her a silver cup to give to him when he had been baptized, and Thomas gave to his nurse 20d. Thomas Lincoln (60), carried a towel and a silver salt-celler before John to the church. Robert Swynburn (60): Robert, his son, made affray with Nicholas Horton, who struck him on the arm and gave him a great wound. John Litster (50) was betrothed to Joan, daughter of John Cotour, in the same church. Robert Witton (50) held a torch in the church while John was baptized.²¹

Inq. p. m. 31 Henry VI. No. 49.—Proof of age of Edmund Hastynges, son and heir of John Hastynges, knight, deceased, taken at Lynton, 22 April, 31 Henry VI. [1453.] The jurors say that the said Edmund was born at Braunspath and baptized in the church of the same vill, and was aged twenty-two years on the feast of Easter last past [1 April, 1453.] William Rede (aged 57) carried a lighted torch from Braunspath manor to the church before Edmund and held it while he was baptized. John Norton (50), was in the church and saw William Elmeden, knight, Edmund's godfather, give to him directly he had been baptized, a silver cup with a cover and to his nurse 6s. 8d. Richard Horsle (46): John Horsle his son was born. Robert Unthanke (66): Richard his son celebrated his first mass in the said church.

Thomas Durham (48), carried a bason with a ewer from the said manor to the church to give water to Edmund's godfathers and godmother to wash their hands when he had been lifted from the font. Robert Strother (56), married Katherine his daughter to John Dey, and they were married in the same church. John Furde (46), was in the service of John Hastynges, Edmund's father, as his butler, and carried a silver pot with wine to the church, to give to Edmund's godfathers and godmother when he had been baptized. Robert Straung[wayes] (50), saw John Claxton, Edmund's godfather, give to him a piece of silver with a cover, and to his nurse 6s. 8d. Gilbert Rotherford (57): John his son was born and baptized. Henry Smyth (46), held a torch in the church while Edmund was baptized. William Ogle (42): Alice, his mother, was Edmund's godmother, and he was present with her on the day on which

²¹ William Ord of Newbiggen, in Northamptonshire, died on the 18 June 1441, (*Inq. p. m.* 19 Henry VI. No. 13), leaving a son, John Ord, who was born at Newcastle on the 11 Nov. 1423 and died in or before the year 1482 (*Inq. p. m.* 22 Edward IV. No. 22).

Compare this inquisition with the last one.

Edmund was baptized. Robert Rydell (58), met Edmund's godfathers and god-mother going to the church, and they told him of his birth, whereat he rejoiced with great joy.²²

²² Sir Edmund Hastings, knight, died about the year 1449, seised of estates at Ellingham, Lemington, Newton, Rugley, Bolton, Thirston, Nafferton (*Inq. p. m.* 27 Henry VI. No. 24). By his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Felton, and sister and heir of John Felton, esq., he had an eldest son, Sir John Hastings, knight, who died in his father's life-time about midsummer, 19 Henry VI. The latter left an only son, born at Brancepeth 1 April 1431, who succeeded to his grandfather and grandmother's estates.



INDEX.

A.

Abberwick Moor, muster of force on, in 1538, 61
 Acca, bishop, invested abbat Huetbercht 'with customary benediction,' 45
 Acton, Gilbert de, 121; Laurence de, 124, 127
 Adamson, Blythman, 20; Robert, and another, action against, 21; will of, 23; William Blythman, 20
 Agatho, pope, Biscop's letter of privilege from, 44
 Age, proofs of, of heirs to estates in Northumberland, 116
 Alaynscheles (see Allenschellys)
 Alcuin's description of York, 43 *n*
 Aldfrid, king, 33
 Aldwin of Winchcombe brought to Jarrow, 50; first prior of Durham, 51
 Alfred, king, raised levies to repel Danes, 61
 Allenschellys, Alicia de, 99; Margaret, wife of William, 97
 'Allers,' The, Edmundbyers, 99
 Allerton, John de, rector of Edmundbyers, 88; granted leave of absence, 88 *n*
 Alnham, etc., country meeting at, vii
 Alnwick, *in q. p. m.* taken at, 118 *et seq.*
 Alnwick, John Bolton, canon of, 120; Henry de Fenwyk born at, and baptized in St. Michael's church, 124; Thomas Gray, knight, born in castle of, 119; baptized in St. Michael's church at, 119; youth of, and Northumberland militia, 66
 Alnewyk, John, 126, 127
 Altarslabs, ancient, Edmundbyers church, 87; Hexham, 114
 Altonburn, vill of, burnt by Scots, 126
 Alwinton, parish books of, and militia, 68
 Ancient British, burial near Edmundbyers, 83; Heathery-burn cave, Weardale, 83
 Andover, Northumberland militia in quarters at, 67
 Annerley, Thomas, rector of Edmundbyers, 89
 Athell, Henry Percy d', 124
 Aubone, Anne, 26
 Aukland, Robert, rector of Edmundbyers, 88

Aumbry, Edmundbyers church, 87; round-headed, Jarrow church, 38

B.

Babyngton, John, 125, 126
 Baker, Robert, rector of Edmundbyers, 88
 Ballot, the, for the militia, 64
 Baluster shafts, Jarrow and Monkwearmouth churches, 46
 Bamburgh, John de, rector of Edmundbyers, 88; Thomas, 126
 'Baptistery' (?), Monkwearmouth, 41; Christ church, Canterbury, 41 *n*
 Barbour, Adam, of Edmundbyers, died of 'Black Death,' 98; John, 99; Richard, 99; Thomas, 128
 'Barnard's cross,' near Edmundbyers, 79
 Bart (Jean), descent of, on Northumberland coast in 1691, 12; escape from Plymouth, 13; his fleet in Druridge bay, 15; pillaged and set fire to Widdrington and castle, 15
 Bartram, Edward, 128
 Basket-hilted swords, notes on, 1; first came into regular use at Venice, 1
 Baugy in Anjou, Gilbert de Umframvill, slain at, 122 *n*; sir John Lumley, knight, slain at, 125 *n*
 Baxter, Mrs. Ann, left money to poor of Edmundbyers, 109
 Bede's chair, Jarrow church, 47; epitaph, 45; festival, 50; bones purloined by Elfrid Westowe, 50; notice of Ceolfrið's death, 33
 Bedenhall, William, 125
 'Beer brewer's well,' Westoe, 28
 Belasise, John, 120, 121
 Bell founding, reputation of Jarrow for, 49
 Bells of Edmundbyers church, 115; of Jarrow church, 60
 Belyngham, John, 120, 122, 126; Robert de, 116
 Belsay, etc., country meeting at, vii
 Bench-ends, carved, Jarrow church, 58
 Benedictine foundation at Durham, 51; plan of, 51
 Benet, William, 117, 124, 125, 126
 Benkyn, John, of Gateshead, death of, 117
 Benning, Mrs. Augusta, of South Shields, 27

- Benson, Thomas, rector of Edmundbyers, 88; will of, 104; was he a married man? 105
- Bentley, Adam, and Barbara, his wife, 21
- Bertram (see Bartram)
- Beryngton, John de, 'bursar,' 98
- Billingham church, county Durham, collections for sufferers from French descent on Northumberland coast, 17
- Birtley, Richard de, 'terrar,' 98
- Biscop, Benedict, founded Jarrow monastery, 31; death of, 33
- Biscop's fifth journey to Rome, 44; brought pictures for Jarrow, 44; letter of privilege from pope Agatho for Wearmouth, 44
- 'Bishop stob,' Westoe, 28
- 'Black Death,' the, 98
- Blair, Robert, donation to museum, xiii
- Blakiston, Robert, and others, grant of land to, 23
- Blanchland abbey church, 86; John Donne, a white canon of, 117; archdeacon Thorp, vicar of, 113
- Blumer, Edward, parishioner of Edmundbyers in 1501, 88 n
- Blythman, of Westoe, pedigree of, 29; Edward, 21 n; William, 21 n
- Boldon church, 26
- Bollihope, Roman altar from, 82
- Bolton, Edmund Heron, master of, 122
- Bolton, John, canon of Alnwick, 120
- Borstanour, Wyncellan, knight, 121
- Bowes, William, knight, 117
- Bradford, Northumberland, barony of, 127 n
- Bradford, Thomas de Wetewode, assumed name of, 127 n; John de, of Bradford, 127 n
- Bradley, Joulanus de, held land in Edmundbyers, 91
- Brancepeth, Edmund Hastynges, born at, and baptized in church there, 129; manor, 129; Decorated window in church, 57
- Brewis, Parker, donation to museum, xiv; notes on four basket-hilted swords belonging to the society, 1
- Briefs for sufferers from descent of French on Northumberland coast, 17
- Browne, bishop G. F., notes on Monkwearmouth church, 41 n; John, 123
- 'Brown Bess,' 65 and n
- Bruncofte, Alan, at time of 'Boldon Buke,' Edmundbyers belonged to, 89
- Brushwood at Edmundbyers, fines for cutting, 100, 101
- Bucks' drawing of Widdrington castle, 16; of Jarrow church, 43
- Buk, James, 125
- Burn, John, parish chaplain of Whittingham, 122
- Burnegyll, Robert, 118
- Burnhope lead mines, 111
- Butecom, William, 'betrothed to Mary, his wife,' 122
- Byker, rev. Thomas Robinson Green, vicar of, 27
- Bykerton, John, 117
- Bywell St. Andrew's church, pre-Conquest window in, 37

C.

- 'Caldwell butts,' Westoe, 20
- Cambowe, John, 117
- Canterbury Christ church, baptistery in, 41 n
- Car, William, 121
- Carlell, Robert, 122
- Carlisle, the earl of, 62
- Carlisle, R. S. Ferguson, mayor of, 76
- Carnaby, William de, son and heir of William de, 120; baptized in Halton church, 120; sir William de, 121, married Margaret, widow of Thomas de Lowther, 121 n; obtained manor of Halton with her, 121 n.
- Cartington, William de, 122
- Carver, Charles, donation to museum, xiv
- Cassop, village of, 96
- Castell, prior, bench-end at Jarrow, bearing winged-heart pierced by sword, sign of, 58; revived geometrical tracery, 58
- Ceolfrid, and his monks, arrival of, at Jarrow, 30; Bede's notice of his death, 33
- Charles I., the mortuary hilt made to commemorate, 2
- Charms still in use at Edmundbyers, 113
- Cheese-making at Edmundbyers, 110
- Chesman, William, 122
- Chester, Henry, 118; William de, coroner, 117
- Chester-le-Street, new diocesan centre at, 49
- Chetworth, pilot of Jean Bart in his descent on Northumberland coast, taken, 17; he pleaded guilty, 17
- Chibburn, the French under Jean Bart, at, in 1691, 16
- Chillingham, Joan and Elizabeth, daughters of Henry de Heton, knight, born and baptized at, 118; Margaret de Heton, born at castle and baptized in church of, 119
- Chirden, Thomas, 127
- 'Churchway close,' Westoe, 28

- Clark, Katherine, daughter of Thomas, betrothed to Richard Mitford, 124 (See also Clerk).
- Claveryng, John, knight, 122
- Claxton, John, 129
- 'Claymore,' two Celtic words signifying 'great sword,' 1
- Clayton, late J. B., loan of objects, xiii
- 'Cleets,' a small shoe for oxen, 110
- Clerk, John, 128; [Clerke] John, clerk of Whittingham church. (See also Clark)
- 'Clerrey, wine of,' 124, 125
- Cliffords, the, of Ellingham, 120 n
- Clifford, proof of age of John, son and heir of Thomas de, knight, 120; born at, and baptized in church of, Hart, 120
- Clockmaker, a, at Rothbury, 66
- Coatsworth Michael, 21
- Coins, Roman, discovery of, 30, 82
- Coldingham, Robert de Walleworth, to have, if disturbed at Jarrow by a foreign incursion, 54
- Collingwood, Captain Alexander, commander Coquetdale company of Northumberland militia, 64; Daniel, 62
- Colman, John, 123
- Common pasture at Westoe, 20
- Communion bread furnished by villagers of Edmundbyers, 100
- Communion plate, Edmundbyers church, 109, 115; Jarrow church, 60
- Coquetdale, muster of men of, with horse and harness, in 1538, 61
- Coquetdale, notes on the old Northumberland militia, 61; company of Northumberland militia, commanded by Captain Alexander Collingwood of Unthank, 64
- Corbet, John, 116, 120
- Corbridge, *inq. p. m.*, taken at, 118; Thomas Ormesby, vicar of, 121
- Coroners for Northumberland, Hugh Galon, 122; Simon de Weltden, 124
- Cotia, William, 120
- Cotour, John, 128 (See also Coutour)
- Cotom, John, 123; [Cotum], John de, chaplain, grant of lands to and by, 90; Sir John de, parson of Edmundbyers, 88
- Coulson, captain, 63
- Coulthard, Thomas, rector of Edmundbyers, 88
- Country meetings, vii
- Cramlyngton, William, 120, 121
- Crawcester, Richard, 119, 121; married daughter of William de Urde, 120
- Crescent with face, mark of Toledo armourers, 8, and also German, 8
- 'Crissom cloth,' a, 123
- Croft, etc., country meeting at, vii
- Croxton, Robert, burial of, at Whittingham church, 122
- Croyland, sack of, by Danes, 49 n
- Cumin, Robert, death of, 50; William, the younger, attack on Jarrow, 54
- Curators' report for 1899, xiii
- Customary tenants at Westoe, 20
- Cuthbert, archbishop, 41 n
- Cuthbert, saint, flight of bishop Egelwin, with body of, 50
- Cutour, William, Katherine Galon betrothed to, 125. (See also Cotour)

D.

- Dale, John, of Alnwick, 127
- Dalton, John de, chaplain to Alexander Surteys, 117
- Danes sacked Lindisfarne, Jarrow monastery, etc., 49; Croyland and Medchamsted, 49 n; king Alfred raised levies to repel, 61
- Davison, lieut. Alexander, of Lanton, 67; lieut. William, of Chatton, 67; major William, of Branxton, 67
- Dawson, Joseph, rector of Edmundbyers, 88; buried in churchyard at east end of church, 89
- 'Dead Friar's Curruck,' near Edmundbyers, 79, 111
- Dean close, old and new, Westoe, 23
- Deason, James, rector of Edmundbyers, 88; also vicar of Pittington, 89
- Delaval, sir Ralph, blockade of Dunkirk by, 12
- Dendy, F. W., on the late Sheriton Holmes, 72
- Denton, William, rector of Edmundbyers, 88
- Departed members, obituary notices of, 72
- Derwentwater, lord, 62
- Descent of Jean Bart on Northumberland coast in 1691, 12
- Dey, John, 126; Katherine Strother, married to, 129
- Dinsdale, etc., country meeting at, vii; a son of Alexander Surtees baptized in church of, 117
- Dixon, D. D., donation to museum, xiii; 'Coquetdale Notes on the Old Northumberland Militia,' 61
- Don, the river, at Jarrow, 31
- Donations to museum, xiii
- Donne, John, a white canon of Blanchland, 117
- 'Dragon, the,' a small blunderbuss, 63
- Dragoons to be formed in hilly country instead of horsemen, 63

Druridge bay, French war-ships piloted into, 15
 Dryden's lines on the militia, 71
 Dunker, Thomas, 124
 Dunkirk blockaded by vice-admiral sir Ralph Delaval, 12
 Dunn, Martin, and others, grant of land to, 23
 Dunston, Henry, 118; John, 123
 Durham, halmote court rolls, extracts from, 93; first surviving record of, 97
 Durham, monks of Jarrow transferred to, and became subordinate cell to, 51; Aldwin, first prior of, 51; prior and convent of, customary tenants of, 20; Jarrow and Monkwearmouth, and their chapelries reserved to prior of, 54; contest between prior of, and archdeacons, 54
 Durham, dean and chapter of, land belonging to, at South Shields, 20; chapter library, pre-Conquest stone from Jarrow in, 46
 Durham cathedral church, synod in Galilee of, in 1507, 88 *n*; sir John Lumley buried in, 126 *n*; Bede's bones purloined and carried off to, 50; early window, 51; lavatory in centre of cloister court, 51
 Durham, Thomas, 129
 Durie, John, rector of Edmundbyers, 88, 106; dispossessed by Commonwealth and replaced at Restoration, 88

E.

Eastgate, Roman altars from, 84
 Ebchester, 84
 Edeson, John, fined for swearing, 98
 Eden, Mary, widow, 21; Robert, 21; mayor of Newcastle, 21 *n*
 Edinburgh, sword hilts made in, 3; 'gaird-makers,' guild of, 3
 Edmundbyers, 79; boundaries of, 79; 'Barnard's Cross,' near, 79; 'Dead Friar's Curruck,' 79; geological note of, 80; description of village, 81; Roman roads, etc., 81; discovery of ancient burial, 83; barrow near, 83; flint flakes, etc., found, 83; Durham halmote court rolls and, 93; tenants of manor, 95; cotmen's houses in, 95; R. Souter, bailiff of, 97; the 'Allers' at, 99; tenants of, 99; communion bread furnished by villagers in turn, 100; fines for cutting brushwood, 100; aletasters, etc., 100; stocks, branks, etc., 101; surnames in parish, 102; water supply, 111; shooting on moor, 111; deaths by exposure on fells, 111; charms

Edmundbyers—*continued.*

still in use, 113; painted glass by Baguley, 114; value in 'old taxation, 115; belonged to Alan Bruncoeste, *temp.* 'Boldon Buke,' 89; granted to church and canons of Guisbrough, 89 *n*; grant of lands, to and by John de Cotum, 90; bequest to poor, 109; oxen used for ploughing, 110; flail still in use, 110; the sickle, 110; industries of 110; various spellings of name, 84; extracts from *Feodarium Prior. Dunelm.*, 87, *et seq.*
 Edmundbyers church, 84; dedicated to St. Edmund, 87; windows in, 84; dimensions of, 86; aumbry and piscina, 87; medieval grave covers, 87, 108; stone altar slab, 87, 108; rectory house, 109; rectors, etc., of, 87 *et seq.*; parishioners of, 88; Robert Snowball, parish clerk of, 88 *n*; Christopher Hurde and George Lumley, churchwardens, 88 *n*; communion plate, 115; bells, 115; collected for 'Great Plague,' 115; registers of, 104; chancel arch of church, etc., 107; font, 108
 Edmundbyers, John de, 99
 Egbert, archbishop of York, 43
 Egelwin, bishop, flight from Lindisfarne, 50
 Egfrid, king, granted site at Wear mouth for monastery, 31; stycas of, found at Heworth, 43
 'Eldomar,' a christian name, 120
 Elison, John, 125; William, 124
 Ellingham, the Cliffords of, 120 *n*
 Elliott, James, of Harbottle, 'Jimmy the brave,' 66
 Elmeden, sir William, knight, 129
 Elryngton, Robert, 119
 Elton church, near Stockton, 107
 England and Scotland, a day of truce kept between, 127
 Enmath, William, 127
 Enoteson, John, parish chaplain in Ovingham church, 126
 Eryngton, John, 119, 121; his horse fell on him, 121
 Escomb pre-conquest church, 36
 Estates, proofs of age of heirs to, in Northumberland, 116
 Ethelbald, abbat of Jarrow and Wearmouth, 46
 Eure, of Witton, William lord, property of Jarrow church, granted to, 58
 Evesham, Aldwin of Winchcombe brought to Jarrow from, 50
 'Ewe bouts,' Westoe, 28
 Exchange of publications, xxvi

F.

- Fabyane**, William, rector of Edmundbyers, 88; present at synod in 1507, 88 *n*
- '**Fat field**,' Westoe, 28
- Featherstonhaugh**, reverend Walker, on Edmundbyers, 79; rector of Edmundbyers, 88
- Felton**, Elizabeth, daughter of sir John, married sir Edmund Hastings, knight, 130 *n*
- Fenwick** [Fenwyk], Alan de, knight, sheriff of Northumberland, 124; proof of age of Henry de, son and heir of Alan de, 124; born at Alnwick and baptized in St. Michael's church, 124; sir Henry de, knight, 124; John, of Wallington, 62; sir John married Elizabeth de Heton, 124 *n*; Roger, 119, 125, 126
- Fiodarium Prior. Dunelm.**, extracts from, relating to Edmundbyers, 87
- Ferara**, Andrea, 9
- '**Ferara**,' sword blades, 3
- Ferguson**, Richard Saul, F.S.A., etc., obituary notice of, 75; mayor of Carlisle, 76; his travels in Egypt, etc., 76; contributions to transactions of society, 78
- Field names** at Westoe, 23
- Finchale**, Jarrow granted to Robert de Walleworth in lieu of, 54
- Fitz Henry**, John, 129
- Flail** still in use in Edmundbyers, 110
- Fleshewer**, Robert, 123
- Flint flakes** found in Edmundbyers, 83
- Forbin**, Claude de, 12; escape from Plymouth, 13; capture of English merchantmen by, 14
- Ford**, sir William, of Ford, 117 *n*; [Furde] John, 129
- Ford castle**, sir John Manners slew William Heron before, 122 *n*
- Forster**, colonel, of Etherston, 62; George, donation to museum, xiv; John, rector of Edmundbyers, 88; Joseph, rector of Edmundbyers, 88; Robert, killed John Mayre, 122; William, 126; sir William 62; of Bamburgh, 62
- Fossor**, prior, windows of time of, 56
- '**Fowler's Close**,' South Shields, 22 *n*
- Fox**, Margaret, 120; Thomas, 123
- '**Foxes**,' sword blades of Passau and Solingen known in England as, 3
- Friduin**, abbat of Jarrow and Wearmouth, 46
- Frost**, Alice, 24; Lewis, 21; Sarah, 24

G.

- Gabefore**, proof of age of Robert, son and heir of Alice, wife of Nicholas, 128; born in Newcastle and baptized in All Saints church, 128; owned property in Gateshead, 128 *n*
- '**Gairdmakers**,' makers of sword hilts, a guild in Edinburgh, 3
- Galon**, Hugh, 121; king's coroner for Northumberland, 122; Katharine, daughter of John, betrothed to William Cutour, 125; Thomas, parish priest of St. Nicholas's church, Newcastle, 123; William, 121
- Gateshead**, Robert Gabefore owned property in, 128
- Guthrie**, Thomas de, rector of Edmundbyers, 88
- Geology** of Edmundbyers district, 80
- Gibson**, John, donation to museum, xiv., alderman, T. G., donation to museum, xiv; Roger, 118
- Gilbert**, abbat of 'Mewros,' 121
- Gilpin**, Bernard, parson of Houghton, 105
- Glass works**, etc., at South Shields, 26
- Glastonbury**, four churches at, 43 *n*
- Golde**, John, 120
- Gondibour**, prior of Carlisle, revived geometrical tracery, 58
- Gordon riots** and Northumberland militia, 65
- Gosforth**, north, sir Alexander Surtees died, seized of, 117 *n*
- Graper**, Agnes, daughter of Thomas, married John Hesilrig, 125 *n*
- Gray**, proof of age of Thomas, knight, son and heir of Thomas, knight, 119; born in middle gate house of Alnwick castle, and baptized in St. Michael's church there, 119 and *n*; married Alice, daughter of Ralph, lord Neville, 119 *n*; beheaded for conspiracy against Henry V., 119 *n*; immortalized by Shakespeare, 119 *n*; Thomas, of Heton, knight, 120; William, 123 (See also Grey)
- Graystok**, Lady de, 119
- '**Great Plague**,' collected in Edmundbyers and Muggleswick for, 115
- Green's Estate**, South Shields, 20
- Green** of Wilby, Suffolk, pedigree of, facing page 28
- Green**, Charles Henry, 27; Marshall Yeoman, 27; Robert of South Shields, 23; vicar of Longhorsley, 26; vicar of All Saints, Newcastle, 27; Robert Yeoman, 27; Thomas, 26; Rev. Thomas Robinson, vicar of Byker, 27

- Greenwell, John, rector of Edmundrys, 88; present at visitations, 88 n; Rev. William, on Edmundrys, 89
- Grey, Captain, 63; lord, 62 (see also Gray)
- Gudeneghbur, William, 126
- Guisbrough, Edmundrys granted to church and canons of, 89 n
- Guthred, king, 49
- Gybson, Katharine, daughter of John, of Chatton, 120
- Gylett, John, of Eggescliffe, owned land in Edmundrys, 91
- Hall, George, 21; John de, chaplain of All Saints, Newcastle, 127
- Halmote court rolls, Durham, extracts from, 93
- Halton church, William de Carnaby baptized in, 120
- Halton, John, 126; Sir John de, Sir William de Carnaby married Margaret, daughter of, 121
- Haltwhistle (see Hautwesyll)
- Harbottle, Gilbert de Umframvill born in castle of, 121; baptized in church of, 121; John Lysle built a new house at, 121
- Hardyng, master Robert, doctor in theology, a solemn sermon by, 127
- Harle, George, and another, action against, 21 (See also Herle)
- Hart, Thomas de Clifford born at, 120
- Hartlepool, a ship in danger at, 127
- Harton vill granted to Jarrow, 50
- Hastynge, proof of age of Edmund, son and heir of John, knight, 129; born at Braunspath, and baptized in church there, 129
- Haswell (see Heswell)
- Hanson, Robert, 126
- Hautwesyll, Thomas, 123
- Hawdenstank, a day of truce between England and Scotland, kept at, 127
- Heathery-burn cave, the, Weardale, 82
- Hebburn vill granted to Jarrow, 50
- Heburn, Robert, 117; [Hebburn], Robert, mayor of Newcastle, 127 n; will of, 127 n; buried in All Saints, Newcastle, 128 n; Thomas, obtained dispensation for his marriage with Isabel, widow of William Strother, 128 n (See also Hibburne)
- Hedle, Robert de, 116, 117
- Hedwin (see Hidewyn, Hydewyn)
- Hedworth vill granted to Jarrow, 50
- Heggman, Adam, king's bailiff for Northumberland, 124
- Henry IV., his grant of privileges to Newcastle, 128 n; IV. V. and VI., proofs of age of heirs to estates in Northumberland in the reigns of, 116
- Heppell, Richard, 125
- Herbottell, John, 124 (See also Harbottle)
- Herle, John, 119, 125, 126; married Katharine Hobson, 124 (See also Harle)
- Heron, Edmund, master of Bolton, 122; Elizabeth, 121 *bis*; Katherine, 125; Nicholas, 120, 121; son and heir of Thomas, 117; born at Meldon and baptized in Meldon church, 117; proof of age of William, son and heir of John, of Thornton, 122; born in Whyttingham and baptized in church there, 122; slain before Ford castle by Sir John Manners of Etal, 122 n
- Heryng, Eldomar, 120
- Hesilrig, John, married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Graper, 125; Thomas, 121; proof of age of, son of Thomas, 124; born at Eselyngton and baptized in Whittingham church, 124; son of John, married Agnes, 125
- Hesyrligg, Thomas, and John Swan, a 'love day' between, 122
- Heswell, Richard de, 'capellanus,' 99
- Heton, Elizabeth de, daughter of sir Alan de, married sir John de Fenwick, 124 n; Henry de, knight, two daughters of, coheireses, 117; proof of age of Margaret, daughter of Henry de, knight, 119; born at Chillingham castle and baptized in Chillingham church, 119
- Heworth chapel, 43; stycas of Egfrid, found at, 43
- Hexham, John de, rector of Edmundrys, 88
- Hexham, St. Wilfrid's 'confessio' at, 38; altar slab of priory church of, 114; spoliation of, 114; militia riot at, in 1761, 64, 65
- Hibburne, proof of age of John, son and heir of Thomas, 127; born in Newcastle, and baptized at All Saints, 127
- Hidewyn, Robert de, 99
- 'High-side' windows, 38
- Hinton, Henry, rector of Edmundrys, 88
- Hirst, etc., country meeting at, vii
- Hobson, Katharine, daughter of Richard, married John Herle, 124
- Hodgkin, Thomas, obituary notice of late chancellor Ferguson, 75
- Hodgson, J. C., 'Proofs of age of heirs to estates in Northumberland in the reigns of Henry IV., Henry V., and Henry VI.,' 116
- Hoggesson [Hogysson], John, 121, 122
- Holand, Joan, daughter of John, 118
- Holbeck, Robert, 126

- Holgreve, William, 116
 Holmes, Sheriton, resignation of, as treasurer, ix; donations to museum, xiv, *ibid*; obituary notice of, 72; born in Wellington street, South Shields, 72; son of Ralph Holmes, 72; educated in Wharfedale, 72; article to John Bourne, 72; contributions to *Archæologia Aeliiana*, 73
 Horner, Thomas, taken and led to Norham castle, 120
 Horsley, Eleanor, daughter of John of Outchester, Thomas de Wetewode, married, 127 n; John, 129; taken by the Scots, 120; Richard, 129
 Horton, Lady de, 118
 Houghton, Bernard Gilpin, parson of, 105
 Hurde, Christopher, churchwarden in 1578 of Edmundbyers, 88 n
 Housesteads, loan of antiquities from, xiii
 Howard, sir Charles, of Redesdale, 68
 Howetson, William, 126
 Huetbercht, elected abbat of Jarrow and Wearmouth, 45; invested by bishop Acca, 45
 Huker, John, 99
 Hunstanworth church, 86
 Hunter, Francis, rector of Edmundbyers, 88; buried in chancel of church, 89; registers said to have been burnt, *temp.*, 104; gave communion cup, 109; Isabella, sister and heir of William, tenant of land at Edmundbyers, 97, 127
 Hurworth, etc., country meeting at, vii
 Hutchinson's description of Jarrow church, 59
 Hutton, John, grant of land to, 23
 Hydewyn, William, 116, 117
 Hyndeley, William, rector of Edmundbyers, 88
 Hyndmars, Alan, 118

I

- 'Incuneningum,' 43
 Inscriptions, Roman, from Jarrow, 30; pre-Conquest, Jarrow, 45 *et seq.*
 Iot, William, 126
 Islay island, famous for sword hilts, 3

J

- Jacobite rising of 1715, Northumberland militia called out in, 63
 Jarrow, etc., country meeting at, vii
 Jarrow, probable site of Roman fort but few traces, 30; arrival of Ceolfrid at, 80; obtained letter of privilege from pope Sergius, 44; 'Bede's chair,' 47; J. T. Micklethwaite's description of chair,

Jarrow—continued.

- 48 n; monastery sacked by Danes, 49; a reputation for bell-founding, 49; 'passes out of notice for a long time,' 49; church burnt by William of Normandy, 50; Aldwin of Winchcombe brought to, 50; with its chapelries reserved to prior of Durham, 54; vill of Jarrow, etc., granted to church at, 50
 Jarrow church, 26; chancel of, little doubt represents Ceolfrid's church, 36; original pre-Conquest windows, 37; archbishop Lul asked to send glass-maker to, 37; round-headed aumbry in, 38; baluster shafts, 40; sequence of buildings at, 44; Biscop's journey to Rome, 44; ancient pictures, 44; tower, 60; 'a great problem,' 28; window in, 52; belfry windows, 53; later windows, 55; rood screen, 54; 'low side' window at, 57; traces of hinges, 57; carved bench ends, 58; carved screen, now removed, 58; fragments in private possession, 58; faculty obtained by parishioners for rebuilding nave, 59; taken down in 1866, and present nave built, 60; bells, 60; communion plate, 60; William Cuming, the younger, attack on, 54; assigned to prior William de Tanfield, 54; granted to ex-prior Robert de Walworth, 54
 Jarrow, monastery founded by Biscop, 31; story of foundation, 32; dedication stone, 34; pre-Conquest stones at, 35, 46 *et seq.*; monks of, transferred to Durham, 51; became subordinate cell to Durham, 51; suppressed at dissolution, 58; property granted to William lord Eure, 58; glebe house to be repaired by impropiators, 58; in bad repair in 18th century, 59; Hutchinson's description of, 59; church and monastery, 30
 Jarrow and Wearmouth, Huetbercht elected abbat of, 45; Cuthbert, abbat of, 45; Ethelbald and Friduin, 46
 'Jimmy the brave,' 66
 Johnson, proof of age of Elizabeth, wife of William, 118; John, letter of, 63; Lawrence, donation to museum, xiv
 Jolibody, Ralph, 99

K

- Kellawe, bishop, grant by, of land at Edmundbyers to church and canons of Guisbrough, 89
 Kelyngworth [Kyllyngworth], Adam, 124, 126

- Kemylispath, Nicholas Turpin met earl of March at, 121
 Killingworth moor, militia on, in 1715, 63
 (See also Kelyngworth).
 Kirkeby, Robert, chaplain of St. Nicholas, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 123
 Kirkdale pre-Conquest inscription, 35
 Kirkely, Richard de, parson of Edmundbyers, 88
- L
- Lambton, Nicholas, and others, grant of land to, 23
 Lang, John, 122
 Langwath, Robert, 125, 126, 127
Lanternes des morts, 38
 Lavatory in centre of cloister court at Durham, 51
 Laverok, Robert, 128
 Laweson, William, 121, 124
 Lawrence, parson of Edmundbyers, 88
 Lay farm, Westoe, 20, 21
 Lay gate, the, Westoe, 23
 Lead Mining near Edmundbyers, 111
 Lee, John del, 117, 119
 Leonard, Mark, rector of Edmundbyers, 88
 Leschman, prior, revived geometrical tracery, 58
 Liddell, Henry, letter to, in 1715, 63
 'Light Horse,' the, in Northumberland in 1662, 62
 Lilburn, sir John Lilburn, died seised of, 119 n
 Lilburn, sir John, knight, married Margaret de Presson, widow of sir Thomas Grey of Heton, 119 n; died seised of Lilburn, 119 n; Thomas, 124 (See also Lylburn)
 Lindisfarne sacked by Danes, 49; bishop Egelwin's flight from, with body of St. Cuthbert, 50
 Linton, Robert, 21
 Lisle, John de, 120; treaty with John Wedryngton, knight, about matters in dispute, 123; sir Robert, of Woodburn and Felton, 121, 126 n; William de Mitford married Margaret, daughter of, 123 n; high-sheriff of Northumberland, 126 n; Thomas, proof of age of, son and heir of Robert Lisle, knight, 126; born at Naffreton and baptized in Ovingham church, 126 (See also Lysle)
 Litster [Lytster], John, 126, 128
 Longhorsley, Robert Green, vicar of, 26
 'Lord's horse,' the, in Northumberland in 1662, 62
 'Love-day,' a, between Thomas Heslyrygg and John Swan, 122
 'Low-side' windows, 38; in Jarrow church, 57
 Lowther, Margaret, widow of Thomas de, married Sir William de Carnaby, a Yorkshireman, 121
 Lul, archbishop of Mainz, asked to send a glass-maker to Jarrow, 37
 Lumley, George, churchwarden in 1578 of Edmundbyers, 88 n; sir John, knight, sheriff of Northumberland, 125; slain on Easter eve, 1421, 125 n; Thomas, son of John, knight, proof of age of, 125; born at Morpeth, and baptized in St. Mary's church, 125; obtained reversal of attainder of his grandfather, 126
 Lylburn, proof of age of Henry de, son and heir of John de, knight, 118; [Lylleburn] John de, knight, 122
 Lysle, John, 120, built a new house at Harbottle, 121; saw a robber hanged at Prudhowe, 119; sir Robert, 120; Robert, junior, 120 (See also Lisle)
 Lyncoln, Thomas, 128
 Lynton, *inq. p.m.* taken at, 129
- M
- Mainz, Lul, archbishop of, 37
 Malmesbury, 43
 Malta, Northumberland militia stationed at, in 1900, 67
 Malteby, William de, rector of Edmundbyers, 88
 'Malvesy' ['Malmesey'], 'wine of,' 124, 125
 Manners, sir John, of Etal, slew William Heron before Ford castle, 122
 March, earl of, Nicholas Turpin met, at Kemylispath, 121
 Marley, T. W., donation to museum, xiv
 Marriage of priests, 105 n
 Masterman, Cleveland, 27
 Mather, Philip E., on 'An old local family's estate,' 20
 Maudit [Mawdit], Weland [Wyland], 120 *bis*
 Maughan, Christopher, of South Shields, 26
 Maynevyll, Thomas, 122
 Mayre, John, killed by Robert Forster, 122
 Medecroft, William, 128
 Medehamsted, sacked by Danes in 870, 49 n
 Medieval grave covers, Edmundbyers church, 87, 108
 Medomsley church, 86
 Meldon church, Nicholas, son of Thomas Heron, baptized in, 117
 Melrose, Gilbert, abbat of, 121
 Members, honorary, xvi; ordinary, xvii-xxv; deceased, obituary notices of, 72

Micklethwaite, J. T., on Monkwearmouth church, 41 *n*; his description of 'Bede's chair,' 48 *n*

Middleton, Thomas, 120

Milburn, Ralph, 21

Milford, captain, charged with burning lord Widdrington's house and committed to Newgate, 17

'Militia or trained bands,' 63

Militia, bill of, 1689, 62; ballot, 64; Dryden's lines on the, 71; riot at Hexham of, in 1761, 64; Coquetdale notes on the old Northumberland, 61

Mitford, proof of age of John, son and heir of William, 122; born at Newcastle and baptized in St. Nicholas's church there, 122; fell into font, 123; John, senior, 124; sir John, 123; John of Coupon, 124; married Constance, daughter of sir Robert Ogle, 123 *n*; [Mitteford] John de, of Ponteland, 122; sir John de, knight of the shire for Northumberland, 123 *n*; Richard, Katherine Clark betrothed to, 124; William de, married Margaret, daughter of sir Robert Lisle of Woodburn and Felton, 123

Monkton, vill of, granted to Jarrow, 50

Monkwearmouth church, tower of, 39; window of, 53; baluster shafts, 40; baptistry (?), 41; bishop G. F. Browne's notes on, 41 *n*; J. T. Micklethwaite on, 41 *n*

Monkwearmouth and its chapelries reserved to the prior of Durham, 55

'Morel Gray,' a horse called, 126

'Mortuary hilt,' the, 2; popular during Commonwealth, 2

Muggleswick, collected in, for sufferers from 'Great Plague,' 115; large barrow in park, 83; grange, 98; mill, 100

Museum, donations to the, xiii

Musgrave, John, 128; Robert, 125, 126

N

Nafferton, Thomas Lisle, born at, 126

Nevill, Ralph, first earl of Westmorland, Gilbert de Umfravill, married Anne, daughter of, 122

Newbigin, etc., country meeting at, vii

Newcastle, duke of, 62

Newcastle, flooded by 'great abundance of rain and overflow of the sea,' 128; grant of privileges to, by Henry IV., 128 *n*; inquisitions *post mortem* taken at king's castle of, 116 *et seq.*; Rodys, king's justice of the peace, sat in 'le Gildhall,' 127; William Bede, keeper of

Newcastle—*continued.*

'le Newgate,' 127; 'Scein Joncheir,' 123; agreement concerning matters in dispute between John Wedryngton, knight, and Robert Lisle, 123; mayors of: Robert Eden, 21 *n*; Robert Hebburn, 127 *n*

Newcastle Black Gate museum, pre-Conquest stones from Jarrow in, 46

Newcastle All Saints church, a solemn sermon by master Robert Hardyng in, 127; Thomas Woller, chaplain at, 127; Thomas Wetewode, baptized in, 126; also John Hibburne, 127; John Hall, chaplain, 127; Robert Hebburn buried in, 127 *n*; Robert Gabefore baptized in, 128; reverend Robert Green, vicar of, 27

Newcastle, St. Nicholas's church, John Mitford born at, and baptized in, 122; Thomas Galon, parish priest of, 123; Robert Kirkeby, chaplain, chantry of the Trinity in, 123

New Dean close. Westoe, 23

Newton, Robert, donation to museum, xiii; [N Sutton], Robert, 125; [Neweton], Robert de, 124

Norham castle, Robert Horner taken and led to, 120

Northumberland, earl of, 62; commander of Northumberland militia, 64

Northumberland, proofs of age of heirs to estates in, 116

Northumberland, high sheriffs of, sir Robert Lysle, 126 *n*; Thomas Surtees, 117; sir Alan de Fenwyk, 124; king's bailiff of, Adam Heggman, 124; king's coroners for, Hugh Galon, 122; Simon de Weltiden, 124; sir John de Mitford, knight of shire for, 123 *n*

Northumberland coast, descent of Jean Barton, in 1691, 12; destroyed about 200 houses, 16

Northumberland Fusiliers, the, 71

Northumberland, levy of, 1662, 61; muster of force on Abberwick moor in 1538, 61

Northumberland Militia, Coquetdale notes on the old, 61; called out in 1715, 63; embodied in 1759, 64; under command of earl of Northumberland, lord-lieutenant, 60; pipes of, 65; lord Algernon Percy, colonel, 65; the Gordon riots and the, 65; Thomas Pape and, 66; youth of Alnwick and, 66; in quarters at Andover, 67; officers' commissions, 67; now [1900] stationed at Malta, 67

Norton, pre-conquest windows in tower of, 51

Norton, John, 129

O

- Officers, etc., of society for 1900, xv
 Ogle, the earl of, 62; Lady de, 118;
 Alice, 129; William, son of, 129; sir
 Robert, John de Mitford married
 daughter of, 123 n
 † Old Dean close, Westoe, 23
 Oliver, Richard, parishioner of Edmund-
 byers in 1501, 88 n
 Orde, proof of age of John, son and heir
 of William Orde of Newbiggin in
 Northamptonshire, 128; born in New-
 castle and baptized in St. John's church,
 128 (See also Hurde, Ourde, Urde)
 Orm's inscription at Kirkdale, Yorkshire,
 35
 Ormesby St. Margaret's, collection in, for
 sufferers from French descent on North-
 umberland coast, 17
 Ormesby, Thomas, vicar of Corbridge,
 121
 Oswy, king, 33 and n
 Ourde, John, 121
 Ovingham church, John Enoteson,
 parish chaplain of, 126; Thomas Lisle
 baptized in, 126
 † Ox Night fold, Westoe, 23

P.

- Pape, Thomas, clockmaker, of Rothbury,
 66 and n
 Parish books of Rothbury and Alwinton,
 68
 Parlebyn, John, 123
 † Pas d'âne, sword guard for first finger,
 2
 Passau, sword blades of, 3; armourers'
 gild at, 5
 Paxston, Robert, 118
 Pedigree of Green of Wilby, Suffolk,
 facing p. 28; of Blythman of Westoe,
 29
 † Pedom's oak, near Edmundbyers,
 belonging to Sherburn hospital, 92, 98
 Penreth, Robert, 126
 Percy, captain, 63; lord Algernon, colonel
 of Northumberland militia, 65; sir
 Henry, 123; Henry de, earl of North-
 umberland, 119; late earl, 119, 122;
 sir Thomas, 124
 Percy d'Athell, Henry, 125
 Pethe, Robert, 117
 Pipes of Northumberland militia, 65
 Piscina, Edmundbyers church, 87
 Pitlington, James Deason, vicar of, 89
 Plummer, William, 127
 Plymouth, escape of Jean Bart and
 another prisoner from, 13

- 'Popish masshouse' at Sunderland,
 wrecked by mob in 1745-6, 48
 Porter, John, 118
 'Porticus,' Monkwearmouth church, 39
 Pre-Conquest stones at Jarrow, 46 *et seq.*
 Pre-Conquest churches, Bywell Saint
 Andrew, 37; Canterbury, 41 n; Escomb,
 36; Hexham, 38; Jarrow, 26; Monk-
 wearmouth, 39; Norton, 51
 Presson, Margaret de, widow of sir Thomas
 Grey of Heton, sir John Lilburn
 married, 119 n
 Prestewyk, John, 117
 Preston [Simonside], granted to church
 of Jarrow, 60
 Pre-Reformation bells, Jarrow church,
 60
 Pretender, troop of horse raised at South
 Shields for, in 1715, 24
 Priests, marriage of, 105 n
 Proofs of age of heirs to estates in
 Northumberland, 116
 Prudhoe, John Lisle saw a robber hanged
 at, 119
 Publications, societies exchanging, xxvi
 Pykdene, John, 117

R.

- Raa, William, 121 (See also Rea)
 Ralph, lord Neville of Raby, sir Thomas
 Grey married Alice, daughter of, 119 n
 Rathbery, Ely, 117
 Raymes, Nicholas, 117
 Raynaldson, William, 127
 Rea, John, 128 (See also Raa)
 Reade, Robert, 126; [Rede] Thomas,
 122; William, 129; keeper of 'le
 Newgate,' Newcastle, 127 (See also
 Reed)
 Redesdale found but one horse in 1697,
 68
 Reed, colonel John, of Chipchase castle,
 66 n (See also Reade)
 Registers of Edmundbyers said to have
 been injured in fire, 104
 Registration, certificate of, xxiii
 Benwick, W. H., donation to museum,
 xiv
 Reports, annual, vii *et seq.*
 Richardson, William, 121
 Robert's law, Northumberland, muster on,
 in 1538, 61
 Robson, Henry, 125
 Roddam, John, of Little Houghton, 62;
 [Rodom] William, 122
 Rodes, John, 128; [Rody] John, king's
 justice of peace, 127
 Rogerson, George, 69; John, 98
 Romans in Upper Weardale, 82

- Roman altars from Bollihope and Eastgate, 82; coins, etc., from around Stanhope, 82; coin found at Jarrow, 30
- Roman fort at Jarrow, few traces of, 30; at Wallsend, 31; at South Shields, 31; inscriptions from Jarrow, 30
- Rome, Benedict Biscop's fifth journey to, 44
- Rothbury, etc., country meeting at, vii
- Rothbury, parish books of, and militia, 68; Thomas Pape, clockmaker at, 66; Rotherfeld, John, drowned in Tyne, 126; William, 126
- Rotherford, Gilbert, 129; proof of age of Joan wife of Robert de, 118; William, 125 *bis*
- Roughside township, near Edmundbyers, 81, 113
- Rydell, Robert, 130
- Ryll, John, 118
- S
- Sabram, William, 126
- Sadler, Agnes, widow of William, tenant at Edmundbyers, 97; Hugh, 99
- St. Edmund, church of Edmundbyers bears name of, 87
- St. Ignatius church, Sunderland, 112
- Saintpyll, John, 127
- SANCTE PALVS (*sic*) ORV (*sic*) PGO (*sic*) NOBIS (*sic*), bell inscription, Jarrow church, 60
- Sandyford lane, Westoe, 28
- Savage, Rev. H. E., 'Jarrow Church and Monastery,' 30
- Scaleby, John, 123
- Scarborough, lord, 63
- 'Scein Joncheir,' Newcastle, 123
- Schaftowe, Thomas, 120
- Schels, Thomas del, 99
- 'Schiavona,' name of Venetian basket-hilted sword, 1
- 'Schiavoni,' Dalmatian body guard of duke of Venice, 1
- Schittlyngton, dom. Alan de, master of Sherburn hospital, 98
- Scotch, John Horsley taken by the, 120
- Scotland, England and, a day of truce kept between, 127
- Scott, sir Gilbert G., built nave of Jarrow church in 1866, 60
- Scryfwyn, Margaret, 120
- Seeton, Adam de, 116
- Seham, John de, rector of Edmundbyers, 88
- Selby, Edmund de, 122
- Seman, John, 127
- Sergius, pope, granted letter of privilege to Jarrow, 44
- Serjant, John, 120
- 'Seven Years War,' the, 65
- Shafto, Thomas, 117 (see also Schaftowe)
- Shakespeare immortalized sir Thomas Grey, knight, 119 *
- Shawden, Henry de Lylburn, born in, 119
- Sherburn hospital, dom. Alan de Schittlyngton, master of, 98; 'Pedom's Oak,' near Edmundbyers, belonged to, 92
- Shields, South, country meeting at, vii; Roman camp at, 31; an old estate at, 20; school founded at, in 1769, 26; fairs at, 26; St. Hild's church, 26; troop of horse raised at, in 1715, for Pretender, 24; glass works, etc., at, 26; town hall erected in 1768, 26
- Shotley church, 86
- Shotley Bridge make, sword of, with wolf mark, 4
- Sigfrid, 33
- Skelly, Nicholas, 121
- Smith, Christopher, rector of Edmundbyers, 88; buried in churchyard at east end of church, 89; [Smyth] Henry, 129
- Smithson, prior, revived geometrical tracery, 58
- Snowball, Robert, parish clerk of Edmundbyers, present at visitation, 88 *
- Societies exchanging publications, xxvi
- Sockburn, etc., country meeting at, vii
- Solingen, sword blades of, 3
- Soppath, Robert, 118
- Souter, Robert, bailiff of Edmundbyers, 97
- Southampton, Sir Thomas Grey beheaded at, for conspiring against Henry V., 119 *
- Southdene tower, Gateshead, armoury at, vii
- South Shields (see Shields, South)
- Southwick vill given to Jarrow, 51
- Spofford, Thomas, 118
- Sprague, Robert, rector of Edmundbyers, 88
- Stamfordham, etc., country meeting at, vii
- Statutes of the society, xxviii
- Stephenson, William, rector of Edmundbyers, 88
- Stocks, etc., Edmundbyers, 101
- Stoddart, William, 127; [Stodhyrd], William, 123
- Stranton church, Decorated window in, 57
- Straungways, Robert, 129
- Strother [Stroyther], Elizabeth, daughter of Alan del, 122; Isabel, widow of William, married, by dispensation, Thomas Hebburn, 128 *; John, 120, 121; John del, 122; Robert, 129; his daughter, Katherine, married to John Dey, 129

Stycas of Egfrid found at Heworth, 43
 Substitutes for militia, 68
 Sunderland, 'popish masshouse' wrecked at, in 1745-6, 48; St. Ignatius church, 112
 Surnames in Edmundbyers, 105
 Surtees, sir Alexander, knight, 116, 117 *n*;
 John de Dalton, chaplain to, 117;
 Thomas, 117; seneschal, 98; [Surteys]
 proof of age of Thomas, son and heir
 of Alexander, 116
 Swan, John, a 'love-day' between Thomas
 Hesygrigg and, 122; Thomas, 126
 Swords, notes on four basket-hilted, be-
 longing to the society, 1
 Swynburn, Robert, 124, 128

T.

Taillour, John, of Naffreton, killed by a
 waggon wheel, 126
 Talbot, John, 123
 Tanfield, William de, prior of Durham,
 Jarrow assigned to, 54
 Tempest, Robert, 121
 Terraced cultivation in Weardale, 82
 Thompson, G. H., donation to museum,
xiv
 Thornton, Roger, inquest, 128 *n*
 Thorpe, archdeacon, 113
 Throkclaw, Thomas de, 120, 124
 Throp, John del, 118
 'Tiger,' the, captured by Claude de
 Forbin, and recaptured, 14
 Toledo mark of crescents and face, 8
 Tomlinson, W. W., 'Jean Bart's descent
 on the coast of Northumberland in
 1691,' 12
 Torthelm, abbat, 31
 Treasurer's report for 1899, ix; balance
 sheet, *x*
 Trevor, bishop, grant of fairs by charter
 to South Shields in 1770 by, 26
 Trollop, Henry, 124
 Turpin [Turpyn], Nicholas, 117, 121;
 met earl of March at Kemyllispath, 121
 Tynemouth castle and priory, 26; gover-
 nor's house, etc., 26; haven, fort at,
 26

U.

Umframville, proof of age of Gilbert de,
 son and heir of Thomas de, knight, 121;
 born in Herbotyll castle and baptized
 in Herbotyll church, 121; married
 Anne, daughter of Ralph Nevill, 1st
 earl of Westmorland, 122 *n*; slain at
 Baugy in Anjou, 122 *n*
 Unthanke, Robert, 129

Urde, William de, Richard Crawcestre
 married daughter of, 120
 Usher, Roger, 122

V.

Vaux, Robert, 125
 Venice, basket-hilted sword first used at, 1
 Vere, Robert, 123
 Vitellius, Aulus, coin of, discovered at
 Jarrow, 30

W.

Walcher, bishop, brought Aldwin to Jar-
 row, 50; endowed it with villis of
 Jarrow, etc., 50
 Wallis (see Wellys, Welles)
 Wallsend, Roman station at, 31
 Walton, John, 117; Michael, rector of
 Edmundbyers, 88
 Walworth, Richard, rector of Edmund-
 byers, 89; Robert de, Jarrow granted
 to, in lieu of Finchale, 54
 Wear, site at mouth of, for monastery,
 31; first stone church built at, 31
 Weardale, upper, Romans in, 82
 Wearmouth, ruined church and vill of,
 given to Jarrow, 51; Jarrow and,
 Huetbercht elected abbat of, 45;
 Cuthbert, abbat, 46; Ethelbald and
 Friduin, 46
 Webster, Henry, 127
 Wedryngton, John, knight, and Robert
 Lisle, treating in church, about matters
 in dispute, 128
 Weetwood (see Wetewode, etc.)
 Wellys, Robert, of Emyldon, 118
 Welles, John, 127; Robert, 127
 Welden, Simon, 126; king's coroner for
 Northumberland, 124; sen. 119 jun.
 117, 119
 Westgate, entrenched camp at, 82
 Westoe, vill granted to Jarrow, 50; field
 names at, 23; customary tenants, 20;
 township of, division of, in 1618, 20;
 common pasture at, 20; common fields,
 action concerning, 21; order for div-
 ision of, 21; award, 21
 Westowe, Elfrid, 'the relic collector,'
 50; purloined Bede's bones, 50
 Wetewod, John, 117; and Margaret his
 wife, 126; heir to John de Bradford,
 succeeded to barony of Bradford,
 127 *n*; proof of age of Thomas, son
 and heir of John, and Margaret his
 wife, 126; born at Newcastle and
 baptized in All Saints Church, 126;
 assumed name of Bradford, 127 *n*;
 married Eleanor Horsley of Outchester,
 127 *n*; [Wettewodd] John, 120

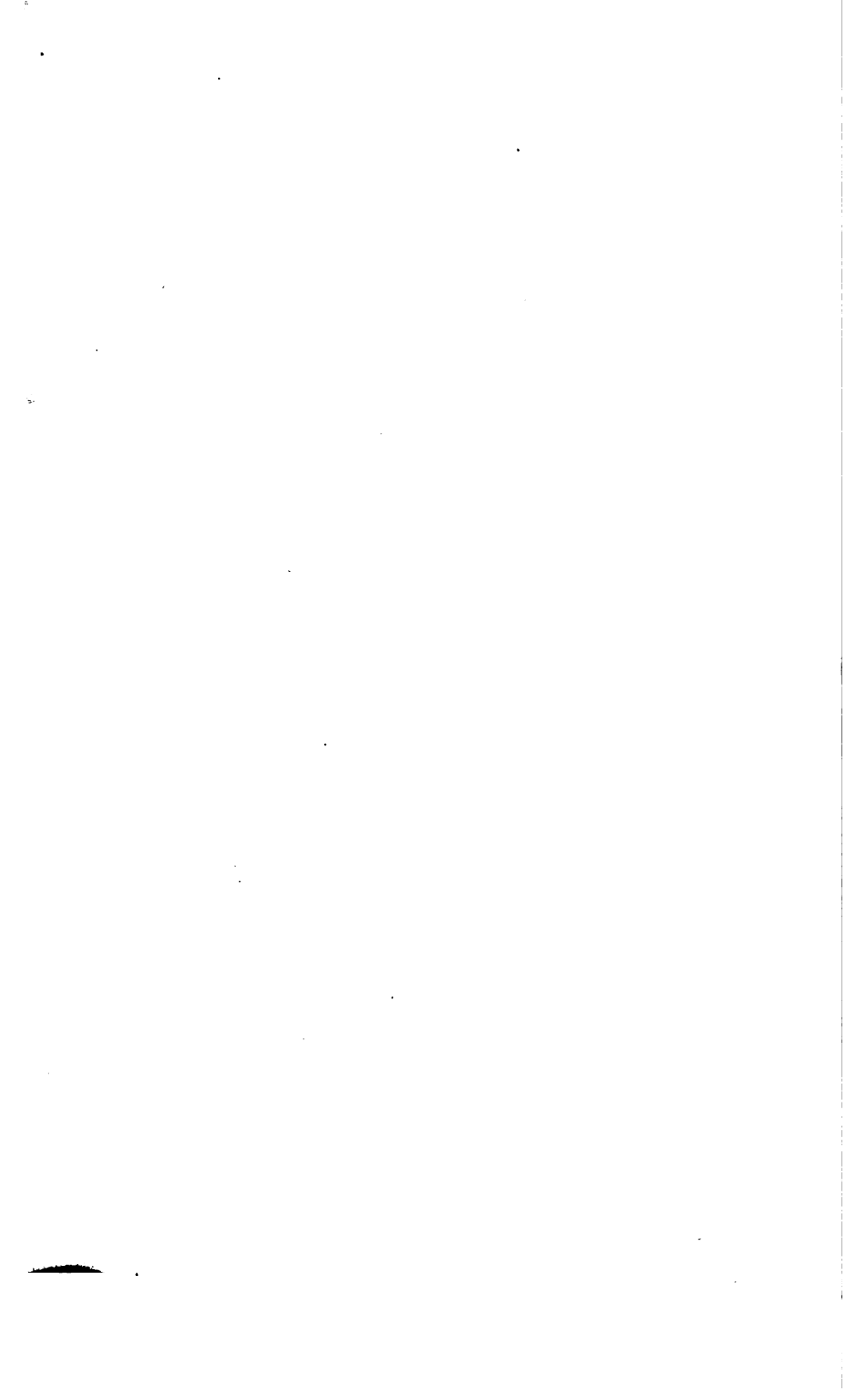
- Wetwang [Wetewang, Wettewang], Edward, rode to Scotland with a large force, 122; Richard, 122; Robert, 128
- Whitcheſter, Nicholas Turpyn's houſe at, 121
- Whitcheſtre, Sir William, 120
- Whitfield [Whytfield] John, 119, 120, *bis*
- Whittingham church, John Clerke, clerk of, 122, Robert Croxton, buried in churchyard, 122; John Brown, pariſh chaplain, 122; William Heron, born in and baptized in church of, 122; Thomas Heſilrig, baptized in, 124
- Whittonſtall church, 86
- Widdrington village and caſtle, burnt by Jean Bart, 15; caſtle, Captain Milford charged with burning, and committed to Newgate, 17
- Widdrington, lord, 62
- Wilby, Suffolk, Greens, natives of, 24
- Wilfrid's 'confessio' at Hexham, 38
- William the Conqueror burnt Jarrow church, 50
- William de St. Barbara, biſhop of Durham, attacked at Jarrow by William Cumin the younger, 54
- William of St. Carilef gave vill of Southwick to Jarrow, 51; transferred Jarrow monks to Durham, 51
- William, deacon and parſon of Edmundbyers, 87
- William, lord Eure of Witton, property of Jarrow church granted to, 58
- Windows, 'low-side' and 'high-side,' 38
- Wingates, Robert, 128 (See alſo Wyndgates)
- Witches, 113
- Witton (ſee Wytton)
- Wodeburn, William de, 117
- Wolf, running, mark on ſwords, 3; of Shotley Bridge make, 4
- Woller, Thomas, chaplain, All Saints church, Newcastle, 127
- Wotton, John, 128; Roger, 119
- Woodhorn, etc., country meeting at, vii
- Wouldhave or Woodhale, John, rector of Edmundbyers, 88; preſent at viſitations, 88 *
- Wryht, William, 118
- Wyndgates, William de, 120 (See alſo Wingates)
- Wytton John, captured a Scot, 120

Y.

- Yongur, John, 117
- York, Alcuin's deſcription of, 43 *; Egbert, archbiſhop of, 43 *

Z.

- Zote, William, 127



2, 000
46
97

ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA:

OR,

Miscellaneous Tracts

RELATING TO ANTIQUITIES.

PUBLISHED BY THE

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE

VOLUME XXII. PART I.



LONDON AND NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE:
ANDREW REID & Co., LIMITED, PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS, AKENSIDE HILL.
LONDON OFFICE: 10, BOLT COURT, FLEET STREET, E.C.

M.DCCC.

Publications of the Society of Antiquaries

OF

NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE,

MOST OF WHICH ARE TO BE HAD AT THE CASTLE, NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

Case

Shelf

HARVARD UNIVERSITY.



LIBRARY

OF THE

PEABODY MUSEUM OF AMERICAN
ARCHÆOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY.

GIFT OF

The Society

Received

May 16. 1900.

BOURNE'S MAP OF NEWCASTLE (reprint). A few copies left,
1s. each.

HEDDON-ON-THE-WALL; THE CHURCH AND PARISH.
By C. J. BATES. A few 4to. copies left, 5s. each.

- GUIDE TO THE CASTLE OF NEWCASTLE. By the late Dr
BRUCE. (*Out of print.*)
- NEW GUIDE TO THE CASTLE AND BLACKGATE. Price 4d.
- RICHARDSON'S MEZZOTINT OF ST. NICHOLAS'S CHURCH,
NEWCASTLE (reprints from the copperplate belonging to the
Society). (*Out of print.*)
- THE RECENT DISCOVERIES IN THE ROMAN CAMP AT
SOUTH SHIELDS, by the late DR. BRUCE. Separate edition.
8vo., paper covers. To Members, 2s. 6d. each; to others, 5s.
- REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE JOINT MEETING
OF THE ROYAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL INSTITUTE AND
OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE,
at Newcastle, in August, 1884. 8vo., paper covers; illustrations
(Separate edition). To Members, 2s. 6d., to others, 3s. 6d.
- ACCOUNT OF THE ROMAN WALL PILGRIMAGE OF 1886.
8vo. Numerous illustrations. (*Out of print.*)
- MEETING IN YORK AND SOUTH-EAST YORKSHIRE, 1889.
8vo. (*Out of print.*)
- THE BORDER HOLDS OF NORTHUMBERLAND. By
C. J. BATES. Vol. I., with numerous illustrations. Separate
Edition. Price £1 1s. each, net. About 50 copies left.
- THE SAME. *One Quarto Copy, £2 2s.*
- GENERAL INDEX TO TRANSACTIONS OF THE SOCIETY
in 3 parts, paper covers, price 5s.
- ESH PARISH REGISTERS; a few copies, 8vo., in sheets, 3s. 6d.
per copy.
- DINSDALE PARISH REGISTER; a few copies, 8vo., in sheets,
3s. 6d. per copy.
- WARKWORTH PARISH REGISTER; 4 parts, 6s.
- CATALOGUE OF EXHIBITION OF SILVER PLATE OF
NEWCASTLE ASSAY. A few copies, 3s. each.

Meetings are held on the last Wednesday of every month, in the Castle of
Newcastle upon Tyne. The chair taken at 7 o'clock.

The *Archaeologia Aeliana* will be delivered (*free of postage*) to every Member
who is not in arrear of his Annual Subscription, which is due on the 1st January
in every year. In case of any omission in punctual delivery, Members are requested
forthwith to inform ROBERT BLAIR, Harton Lodge, South Shields, to whom also
communications for the *Archaeologia Aeliana* may be addressed.

As many numbers of the *Proceedings* are out of print, Mr. BLAIR would be
thankful for any duplicates which members may have in their hands.

Contributions of Antiquities, especially of local objects, for the Black Gate
Museum, will be thankfully received by CHARLES JAMES SPENCE (Hodgkin & Co.'s
Bank, Newcastle), RICHARD OLIVER HESLOP (Princes Buildings, Akenside Hill,
Newcastle), the Curators of the Society; or by JOHN GIBSON, the Attendant at the
Castle.

N.B.—It is requested that notice be given to ROBERT BLAIR, one of the
Secretaries, SOUTH SHIELDS, of any errors, changes of address, or deaths.
All communications for the Treasurer (R. S. NISBET), to be addressed
to 8 GROVE STREET, NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

CONTENTS OF PART 54.

VOL. XXII. PART I.

Reports for 1899 p. vii	Ordinary Members... .. p. xvii
Balance Sheet " x	List of Societies exchanging
List of Donations xiii	Publications, xxvii
List of Council " xv	Statutes, xxviii
Honorary Members " xvi	Certificate of Registration „ xxxiii

I.—Notes on Four Basket-hilted Swords belonging to the Society.

BY PARKER BREWIS 1

II.—Jean Bart's Descent on the Coast of Northumberland in 1691.

BY W. W. TOMLINSON 12

III.—An Old Local Family's Estate at South Shields.

BY PHILIP E. MATHER... .. 20

IV.—Jarrow Church and Monastery.

BY the Rev. H. E. SAVAGE, Hon. Canon of Durham, and
Vicar of St. Hilds, South Shields 30

V.—Coquetdale Notes on the Old Northumberland Militia.

BY D. D. DIXON 61

PLATES.

I.—Old Swords in the Castle, Newcastle.. ..	to face p. 1
II.—Bucks' View of Widdrington Castle, Northumberland	16
III.—St. Paul's Church, Jarrow, looking West	38
IV.—Plan and Section of St. Paul's Church, Jarrow, in 1769... ..	42
V.—Bucks' View of Jarrow Monastery	50
VI. } Bench Ends in Chancel of Jarrow Church	58
VII. }	

PEDIGREE.

The Descent of Green of Wilby, Suffolk	to face p. 28
---	---------------

PART 55.

ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA:

OR

Miscellaneous Tracts

RELATING TO ANTIQUITIES.

PUBLISHED BY THE

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE.

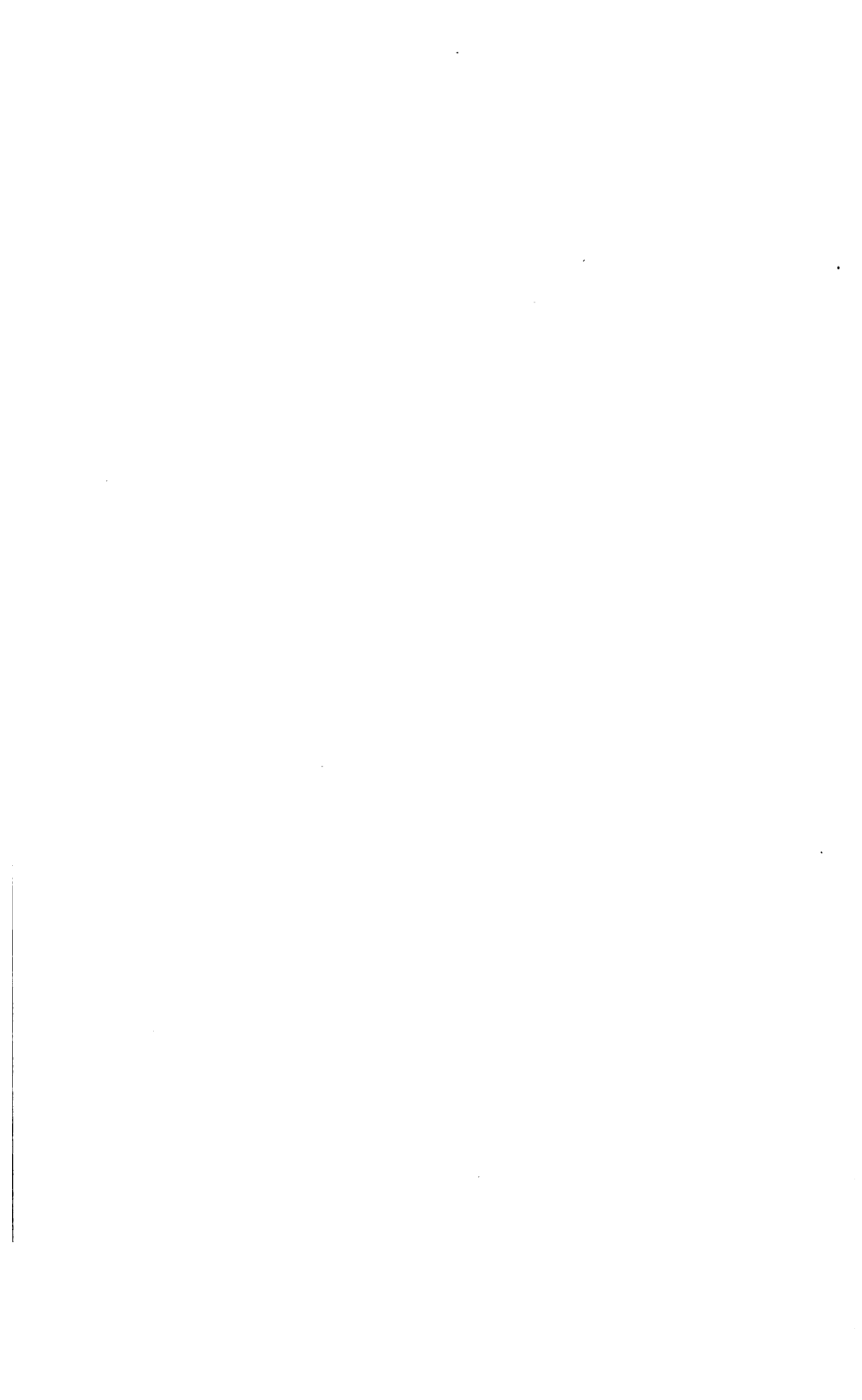
VOLUME XXII. PART II.

(COMPLETING THE VOLUME.)



LONDON AND NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE:
ANDREW REID & Co., LIMITED, PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS, AKENSIDE HILL.
LONDON OFFICE: 24, CULLUM STREET, E.C.

M.DCCC.



TOZZER LIBRARY



3 2044 041 967 340

**This book should be returned
to the Library on or before the
last date stamped below.**

Please return promptly.

